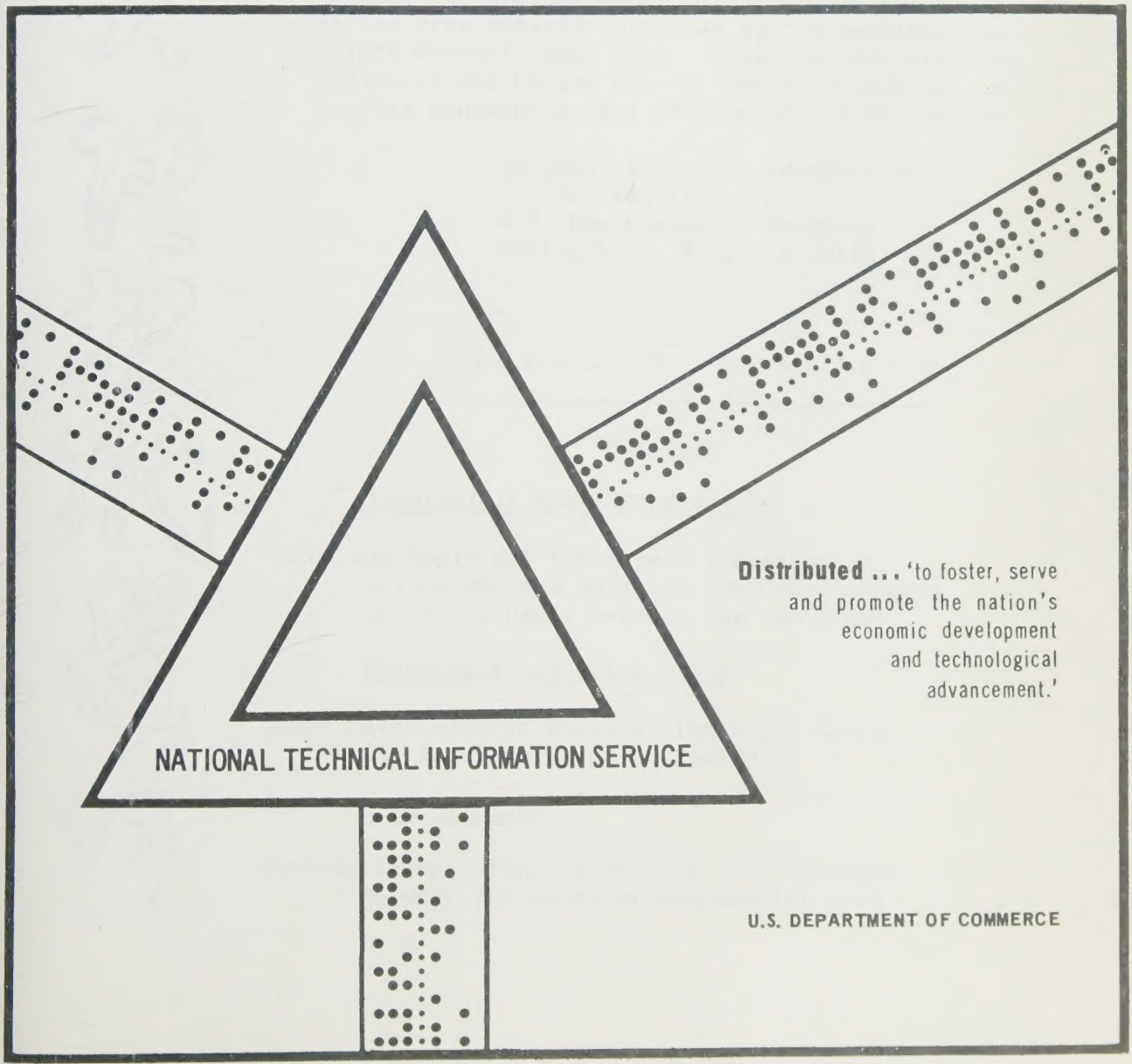
U. of ILL. LIBRARY
APR 19 1971
CHICAGO CIRCLE

CMP-SCMP-71-03

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

U.S ~~American~~ Consulate General
Hong Kong

January 1971


NATIONAL TECHNICAL INFORMATION SERVICE
Distributed ... 'to foster, serve and promote the nation's economic development and technological advancement.'
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

This document has been approved for public release and sale.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

https://archive.org/details/survey-of-peoples-republic-of-china-press_1971-01_3

CMP-SCMP-71-03

中國大陸報紙摘要

Survey of China Mainland Press

American Consulate General
Hong Kong, B.C.C.

No. 4821-4825
January 18-22, 1971

This edition is printed in the United States of America for dissemination in the Western Hemisphere, Europe, the Mediterranean, and the west coast of Africa from material produced by the American Consulate General, Hong Kong. Subscription rates are US$130 in the US and Canada, US$165 elsewhere. All queries concerning this edition should be sent to:

National Technical Information
Service (152.12)
U.S. Department of Commerce
Springfield, Virginia 22151

TABLE OF CONTENTS

NATIONAL

Page

IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION

Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way and Heighten the Consciousness of the Struggle between the Two Lines 1

DIALECTICS AND RURAL TRADE

Study Materialistic Dialecticism Well, Carry Out Rural Commerce Successfully 9

LINE STRUGGLE

Constantly Heighten Awareness of the Struggle Between the Lines of the Leading Body 15

Page

LINE EDUCATION

Grasp Firmly the Party Committee Members' Own Education on Lines 18

MINING

It Is Good and Well for the Masses to Work Mines 21

HIGHWAYS

South China Mountainous Hsien Builds Road Network 26

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 14th Message to His Nation 28

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Organizations Extend Congratulations to Chile-China Cultural Institute on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations 34

Chile-China Cultural Institute Extends Congratulations to Chinese Organizations on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations 34

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Memorial Meeting for Chinese Technician Died in Tanzania 35

CHINA AND US

China's 480th Serious Warning Against US Military Provocations 36

US

US Unemployment in December Highest in Nine Years 36

NATIONAL

LINE STRUGGLE

Study and Apply Philosophy in the Course of Struggle between the Two Lines 38

LINE EDUCATION

Workers, Cadres and Technicians of Karamai Oilfield, Sinkiang, Given the Line Education 46

Page

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Forever Advance in Triumph along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line . . . 48

Conscientiously Conduct Education on Ideology and Political Lines and Incessantly Heighten the Consciousness in the Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 52

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

What Are the Demands Imposed on Industrial Departments by a New Upsurge in Agricultural Production? 57

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTH

School Graduate from Shanghai Settles Down in Countryside and Revolutionizes Her Thinking 62

COTTON HARVEST

Sinkiang's Manass River Basin Has Good Cotton Harvest 64

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Marks Anniversary of People's Republic of Albania 65

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Charge D'Affaires A.I. Arrives in Peking 66

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Workers' Study Group to China of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox) 67

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Reception for Malian Government Delegation 67

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Hsiao Ching-kuang, Member of CPC Central Committee and Vice Minister of National Defense, Gives Farewell Banquet in Honor of Delegation of SVNNFL Central Committee 68

Happy Gathering of Chinese and Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms in Nanning 70

SVNNFL Central Committee Delegation Leaves Nanning for Vietnam 72

Page

US

Mexican-Americans Demonstrate in Los Angeles Against Persecution by Reactionary US Ruling Authorities 73

NATIONAL

REMOLDING OF WORLD OUTLOOK

Learning Philosophy from the "Three Constantly-Read Articles," Consciously Remolding World Outlook 74

EDUCATIONAL REFORM

Study and Apply Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Well 80

STUDY OF MAO'S WORKS

In Practice, Be Leaders in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 84

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Scientific Research Must Be Combined with Education Practice 91

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fourth Shanghai Municipal Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Fourth Shanghai Municipal Party Committee Elected 97

HARNESSING OF RIVER

PLA Commanders and Fighters in Peking Take Part in Harnessing Haiho River 100

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Small East China Plant Produces Heavy Presses 102

MINING INDUSTRY

China's Mining Industry Grows Rapidly 103

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Ceylon 105

Page

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese Women Fighting against Military Bases Leaves Peking for Southern China 105

CHINA AND JORDAN

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Condemns Jordanian Reactionaries' Attacks on Palestinian Guerrillas 106

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Banquet in Honor of Pakistan President 107

Pakistan Army Chief of General Staff Receives Chinese Medical Team 108

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Wambura Gives Reception Celebrating 9th Anniversary of Independence of Tanganyika and 7th Anniversary of Zanzibar Revolution Day 108

NATIONAL

PARTY LEADERSHIP

Strengthen Collective Leadership and Conscientiously Practice Democratic Centralism 110

Demonstrate Actively the Role of Collective Leadership, Strengthen the Party's Unified Leadership 114

PARTY BUILDING

Train Basic Level Backbone Cadres and Strengthen Party Building 117

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

The Vast Countryside Has Room for Them to Develop Their Talents to the Full 120

MODEL PLA MAN

PLA Man Puts Interests of People First 126

INDUSTRY

Article by Veteran Shanghai Worker on How Factory Is Run Well by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought 127

North China Chemical Works Makes Technical Innovations 129

Page

Article: "Always Advance Victoriously Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line" by Well-Known Chinese Worker-Engineer Ni Chih-fu 130

COAL MINING

Article by Coal Miner Hailing Great Victory for Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 133

LAND RECLAMATION

South China Minority People Transform Rocky Land 135

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CAMBODIA

Oil, Other Mineral Resources of Cambodian Continental Shelf in Gulf of Siam Are Exclusive, Sacred, Inviolable Property of Cambodian People, Reaffirms Keat Chhon 137

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Canadian Charge D'Affaires A.I. 139

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Finland 140

CHINA AND GREAT BRITAIN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Newly-Appointed British Charge D'Affaires to China 140

CHINA AND NETHERLAND

Dutch Friends Leave Peking to Visit Southern Part of China 140

US

US Imperialism Engages in Arms Sales Under "Food for Peace" Program 141

NATIONAL

LOWER LEVEL CCP COMMITTEE

Endlessly Remold World Outlook, Heighten Awareness in the Struggle between the Lines 142

Page

HSIEN-LEVEL REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Continue to Remain Modest, Prudent and Free From Arrogance and Rashness in Style of Work, Implement Better Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line 145

LINE STRUGGLE

Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle Forms Main Subject of Cadres' Study 148

TRANSPORT

No Investigation, No Right to Speak 155

GRAIN ALLOCATION

Hsiahsiaokeng Production Brigade, Chaoyang Hsien, Kwangtung, Conscientiously Implements Grain Allocation Policy with Simultaneous Attention to the Interests of the State, the Collective and the Individual 162

MOUNTAIN CLIMBING

Conquer the "Holy Mountain" 163

FISHING

Study and Apply Philosophy Well, Advance Toward the "Kingdom of Freedom" 168

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

Northeast China Brigade Has Outstanding Party Branch Secretary 171

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides Former Slaves Forward 173

TEXTILES

East China Cotton Mill Turns Out Synthetic Fiber 176

LOCAL INDUSTRY

East China City Develops Local Industry to Help Agriculture 177

Page

FOREIGN RELATIONS

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet in Honor of Korean Football Team 179

US IN INDOCHINA

Melvin Laird Makes New War Plot in Saigon 180

* * *

Unless otherwise indicated, these materials are full translations of articles appearing in Chinese Communist newspapers or releases emanating from Chinese Communist news agencies.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 18, 1971 No. 4821

****
* NATIONAL *
****

IDEOLOGICAL REVOLUTIONIZATION

Study and Apply Mao Tse-tung's Thought in a Living Way and Heighten the Consciousness of the Struggle Between the Two Lines

- An investigation report on the promotion of the ideological revolutionization of the leadership squad of the Second General Machinery Works of Peking

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 5, 1971)

The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the Second General Machinery Works of Peking have worked hard in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, incessantly heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, and strengthened their consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, guidelines and policies.

Under the motivation of the leadership squad, a mass movement of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought is vigorously developing in the plant. In the meantime the consciousness of the broad masses of cadres and workers in the struggle between the two lines has been heightened greatly, which has energetically pushed forward the incessant development of revolution and production. In 1970 the expansion project of this plant was completed and the expanded section of the plant began operation ahead of schedule. It also fulfilled its production plan for the year 104 days ahead of schedule, raised the quality of its products, increased the variety of products, and established the highest record in total output value in its history.

Paying Attention to Historical Experience and Incessantly Strengthening the Concept of the Struggle Between the Two Lines

After the establishment of the revolutionary committee of this plant, some of its members thought that as the great proletarian cultural revolution had won a great victory, and as members of the new leadership squad were new, their thinking was new, and their working style was new, we had "done about enough" in solving the question of consciousness in line struggle.

Is this way of thinking correct? One incident gave them profound enlightenment and education:

Not very long after the establishment of the revolutionary committee, some people among the masses sometimes violated disciplinary rules as a result of the influence of anarchist thoughts. At that time some of the members of the revolutionary committee were in favor of "issuing an order, setting up a few rules and punishing them severely." But most of the comrades thought the method of persuasion, not suppression, must be adopted in handling ideological errors among the people and wanted them to educate themselves through a struggle of repudiating anarchism.

Then after a study of Chairman Mao's teachings related to the mass line and unifying understanding, they penetrated deep into the workshops, mobilized the masses, energetically grasped class struggle, developed revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, uncovered and dealt a heavy blow at the class enemy who tried to fan up anarchism, educated the masses and quickly stopped the evil wind of anarchism.

From this incident the principal responsible persons of the revolutionary committee realized: These two different views were not a difference in the method of work but a reflection of the ideology used by the new leadership squad to guide the masses and the line it followed.

Grasping this incident in its hands, the leadership squad discussed the question "whether there is still line struggle after the establishment of the revolutionary committee." This discussion made everybody realize clearly: The struggle between the two lines within the Party is a reflection of the class struggle in the society. Line struggle will never come to an end as long as there are still classes and class struggle. A leadership squad either carries out the correct line or an erroneous line, either self-consciously carries out a certain line or blindly carries out a certain line; therefore a leadership squad must resolutely carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line before it can adapt itself to the incessantly developing revolutionary situation and follow Chairman Mao closely to make revolution.

Following Chairman Mao's great teaching "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be discussed constantly and repeatedly. It will not do to discuss them with a small number of people, we must let the broad masses of revolutionaries know about them," members of the leadership squad of this plant regularly organized the cadres to review the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party and discuss

the danger of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary line so as to heighten everybody's consciousness of the struggle between the two lines.

They said: "Consciousness in line struggle is the fundamental consciousness in continuous revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. When we have consciousness of the line struggle our hearts will become red, our eyes bright and our direction clear and we shall be able to follow Chairman Mao closely to make revolution. Without consciousness of the line struggle we shall fail to distinguish right from wrong and fail to see mistakes even after we have made them. Of all important tasks, the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought to heighten our consciousness of the struggle between the two lines incessantly is the most important. In the future we must not only do our best to pull the wagon but also make sure that we do not lose our way."

Cultivating the Habit of Analysis and Heightening the Consciousness of Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Great leader Chairman Mao taught us: "To eliminate the prevailing blindness within our Party we must promote reasoning, learn the methods of analyzing things and cultivate the habit of analysis." The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this plant regularly combine the situation, tasks and living ideas in their study of Chairman Mao's relevant teachings conscientiously. They consciously observe questions and analyze questions from the level of the struggle between the two lines so as to distinguish the correct line from the erroneous line and heighten their consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The principal methods they have adopted are:

Grasping of ideological trends in the leadership squad and analyzing them promptly to clarify the direction.

The new CCP committee was established in this plant in January last year. Later they scored new achievements in revolution as well as production and were constantly commended. Under such circumstances some comrades developed an attitude of arrogance and self-complacency. Thus the CCP committee and revolutionary committee promptly grasped this ideological trend and organized members of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee to study Chairman Mao's great teaching "dividing one into two" and "modesty makes us advance and arrogance makes us fall backward" so as to heighten everybody's understanding.

From then on they worked hard in looking at themselves by dividing one into two, looked for shortcomings when they were commended, remained modest when they scored achievements, behaved more humbly when they received honor, considered achievements as starting points in the continuation of the revolution and considered commendations a motive force for incessant advance.

When the leadership squad of this plant came across questions of difference they did not draw hasty conclusions or adopt simple ways of solution by voting; instead, they sat down and studied Chairman Mao's teachings conscientiously, conducted repeated analyses and discussions and turned the process of question solving into a process of living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and of heightening the consciousness of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. This practice made it possible for everybody to avoid subjectiveness, one-sidedness and superficiality, learn to look at the essence of matters objectively and in an overall manner, and unify their thinking and action on Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the purification of the class rank and file the revolutionary committee once discussed views on how to handle a certain person; but it failed to unify understanding even after four meetings. Then responsible comrades of the revolutionary committee patiently guided everybody to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's proletarian policy and the advanced experience of the "six factories and two schools," conducted an overall analysis of this person and finally unified understanding in the fifth meeting. Such study and discussion greatly elevated the standard of policy understanding of the members of the leadership squad and smoothly pushed forward the work of class rank and file purification.

Every time after the accomplishment of a task, they reviewed and summed up the facts from the level of the struggle between the two lines, and consolidated loose understandings into systematic experience in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. At the beginning of last year during the expansion of this plant they were short of time but had much to do. So a small number of comrades began to fear difficulties and proposed to stretch their hands upward toward their superiors to ask for help or to cut down production tasks to a certain extent. But most of the comrades were not in favor of this proposal and decided to shoulder both the heavy responsibility of production and that of expansion of the plant.

Then all workers, cadres and technicians in the factory studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, gave prominence to proletarian politics, persevered in putting revolution in command of production and combined the revolutionary spirit with the scientific attitude. In this way they finally fulfilled the state plan for production as well as the state plan for capital construction.

After the accomplishment of the tasks the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of the plant mobilized the cadres and masses to analyze the practice during this period of time and sum up the lessons and experience learned. In this way everybody realized clearly: The heavier the tasks and the more numerous the difficulties, the more we must give prominence to politics to guarantee that the enterprise advancesvictoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this plant summed up the practice of the past few years and unanimously held that as long as we persevere in constantly discussing line struggle and regularly grasping and analyzing the contradictions, we shall be able to intensify our consciousness when we carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Conscientiously Transforming World Outlook and Tempering the Red Heart Loyal to Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

The CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this plant realized profoundly in the practice of struggle: In the final analysis, the struggle between the two lines within the Party is a struggle between the proletarian world outlook and the bourgeois world outlook. The world outlook determines the line which we implement. We must study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, incessantly destroy self-interest and establish devotion to public interest, and conscientiously transform our world outlook before we can understand Chairman Mao's revolutionary line profoundly, implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line correctly and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line courageously.

Consequently members of the leadership squad always gave first priority to the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought and the conscientious transformation of world outlook over all other tasks. Whenever they came across a problem they tried to "look for the essence of the problem from the line, look for the cause from the world outlook and look for the answer from Chairman Mao's works. We never stop struggling against self-interest and repudiating revisionism." They persevered in self-consciously struggling against self-interest and ideological impurities at meetings of the leadership squad as well as among the masses, in conducting open-door rectification by inviting the masses to help struggling, and especially in overcoming bureaucratic arrogance and inactiveness. This greatly promoted ideological revolutionization.

For the sake of transforming the world outlook still better, members of the leadership squad of this plant follow Chairman Mao's teaching "To learn Marxism we must not study books alone. We can have a real grasp of it only by studying through class struggle, practice of work and close contact with the masses," always maintaining "three non-detachments," and absorbing political nourishment from mass struggle to heighten their consciousness in line struggle and temper the red heart loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

During the first ten months last year several of the members of the standing committees of the CCP committee and the revolutionary committee engaged in manual labor for an average of more than four months each. Some comrades who missed their manual labor during the day because of meetings conscientiously made it up at night. When there were urgent tasks in the plant they worked hard side by side with the masses. In order to have more time to penetrate into practice and maintain close contact with the masses, five of the members of the standing committee of the CCP committee moved to

live in the plant. They have never enjoyed even one full day of holiday or a Sunday since last year because they were either busy visiting families of workers or working in the workshops.

The several responsible persons of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee did not have a fixed office, they took care of their business wherever they performed manual labor and went to solve problems where they arose. As a result of their long working hours during which they were busy with their work and labor, two of the standing committee members of the CCP committee never used their heating stove even during the winter-spring season. Upon seeing all these facts the workers said happily: "With such leaders the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line will be assured!"

Members of the leadership squad of this plant learn from the working masses humbly, receive supervision and help from the working masses, and conscientiously transform themselves so as to do a better job in leading the masses in their advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In August last year the plant was assigned the task of processing an important product, but the raw materials failed to arrive for them. Thus some of the members of the revolutionary committee began to fear the difficulties which they might have to face and planned to report to the superior organization asking for a postponement of delivery. However, when this question was handed down to the workers for discussion, they said: "All the people in the country are striving to make greater contributions to mankind; so we cannot submit such a report! You only see that we have no time and the workload is heavy, but you fail to see the activism of the working masses who are loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line!" In this way the workers fully enhanced their revolutionary activeness and creativeness, developed great socialist cooperation and accomplished the task in quantity and quality on time.

This incident served as a great education for the leadership squad who then realized deeply: There are unlimited good ideologies and good qualities among the working masses. We must penetrate deep into the practice of the three revolutionary struggles and humbly learn from the working masses before we can make our ideology, understanding and working plans consistent with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the needs of the broad masses of revolutionaries, discover the shortcomings in our world outlook and incessantly heighten our consciousness in class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

The "Squad Leader" Uniting the People in the "Squad" To Advance Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Incessantly

Chairman Mao taught us: "A CCP committee secretary must be good at serving as 'squad leader'." Principal responsible persons of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this plant realized that the "squad leader" has a great responsibility in assuring the incessant advance of the

leadership squad along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and that the degree of consciousness of the "squad leader" in line struggle and the role as a model he plays in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line have a great influence on the people in the "squad." Consequently the principal responsible persons in the leadership squad of this plant strive to achieve the following:

1. Before asking the people of a "squad" to do anything, set an example first in doing that same thing.

The responsible persons demand themselves to take the initiative in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living manner, in struggling against self-interest and repudiating revisionism, in grasping revolution and promoting production and in serving as leaders in the thorough implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies.

2. Promptly grasp the living ideas of the people in the "squad," conduct ideological and political work well and make sure that the people in the "squad" do their work according to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In 1969 the revolutionary committee decided to carry out a simple repair job on the front gate for the celebration of National Day. But a standing committee member of the revolutionary committee in charge of this task prepared an elaborate plan. After the principal responsible person of the revolutionary committee discovered this he organized all the members of the revolutionary committee to study Chairman Mao's teachings "Building the country through hard work and thrift" and "We must make the comrades continue to maintain the working style of being modest, prudent, free from arrogance and free from recklessness. We must also make the comrades continue to maintain the working style of arduous struggle," develop discussion on this incident, develop revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and eliminate the remnant poison of Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist line of enterprise operation. This gave the members of the revolutionary committee an education in the struggle between the two lines. So, this standing committee member heightened his consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and made up his mind to maintain the good working style of arduous struggle.

3. Remain modest and prudent, learn from the people of the "squad," unite with the people of the "squad" and advance with them.

Chairman Mao said: "We must guard against arrogance. This is a question of principle for a leader and is also an important condition for maintaining unity."

Following this teaching of Chairman Mao's, the principal responsible persons of the CCP committee and revolutionary committee of this plant constantly compare themselves with the good ideologies and good working styles of the people in the "squad," try to find out their own shortcomings and conscientiously listen to the views of other leading members and those of

the broad masses to promote mutual study, mutual respect and mutual assistance among military, cadre, masses, old, middle-age and young members of the leadership squad and to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to "unify understanding, unify policies, unify plans, unify command and unify action."

At present the leadership squad of this plant is conscientiously studying the New Year editorial of the Jen-min Jih-pao, Chieh-fang-chün Pao and Hung-ch'i and have resolved to strive to do a better job in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the new year of 1971. (By the Investigation Group of the Peking Municipal Revolutionary Committee and NCNA reporter)

* * *

DIALECTICS AND RURAL TRADE

Study Materialistic Dialecticism Well, Carry Out Rural Commerce Successfully

by

Hu Ying-nan (胡应南), a sales assistant of the purchasing and marketing service cooperative of the Milo commune, Milo hsien, Hunan Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 3, 1971)

I was formerly a commune member of Michung brigade in Milo commune. In February 1969, when the poor and lower-middle peasants took over the management of the shops, I was appointed a sales assistant for the purchasing and marketing service of the commune. Since the past year and more, under the guidance of the Party branch and the assistance of the masses, I have energetically studied Chairman Mao's "three constantly read articles" and glorious philosophic thoughts, constantly remolded world outlook and resolved to be a good sales assistant for the revolution. I deeply realize that by following the "three constantly read articles" and the method of work of materialistic dialecticism, everything would become clear and easy and every endeavor would be victorious.

To See Disquiet in "Quietude," Never Forget Class Struggle

The management of shops by poor and lower-middle peasants is a new venture that appeared during the great proletarian cultural revolution, and is a new victory for struggle-criticism-transformation on the commercial front. The fact that I, a descendant of the working people, have been able to stand behind the socialist counter is because of the faith the Party and the poor and lower-middle peasants have in me. I am determined to stand behind the counter well, be hard-working and quick, so that the poor and lower-middle peasants will be glad to come and will go away happy.

However, on the third day after I went to work, I made a mistake. There was a commune member from Hsiangyang brigade who came to buy some piece goods, I gladly served her and she went away satisfied. However, after a short while, she returned and said, "Will you please work out for me how much these few feet of cloth cost?" I calculated on the abacus, and discovered that I had overcharged her 23 cents. When I returned the money to her, the customer said, "You should be more careful in the future."

I was so set at being good at my job, but what went wrong? At first, I thought that it was because my calculation with the abacus was not accurate enough, and my not being familiar with the business. Therefore whenever I had time, I would brush up on my calculations, bury myself in mastering the trade, pay little attention to politics and slackened the study of Chairman Mao's writings.

At that time, some of the comrades reminded me that I should correctly handle the relation between politics and business and should not forget about class struggle. I did not listen to them because I thought that since I came from a good background, was accepted into the Party during the "four clean-up" movement, and had been through the tempering of the great proletarian cultural revolution, there should be no great problem in my politics. Apart from that since the shop was taken over by the poor and lower-middle peasants, had been through the cleaning up of class ranks and the "strike one and three opposing" movement, the one or two troubles left could hardly raise a ripple. As there was the thought of "all is peaceful and calm" in my mind, I did not pay any attention to the views of the comrades, and concentrated on training myself in packaging, weighing, measuring and taking delivery of goods.

There was a rascal in the shop, who on seeing how I buried myself in the work of the shop, tried to win me over and corrupt me. One day, when the customers were all gone, and I was thinking of taking a break. this fellow walked over and smiled, "Young Hu, the moment you came you were able to do your work. That is not bad at all. The young people of today are certainly more clever. In the past to learn the trade, a person had to take inventory of goods for several years before he could work behind the counter."

I was feeling a bit tired and ignored him. I thought to myself, now that the poor and lower-middle peasants had the authority to manage the shop, this fellow won't possibly dare to make trouble, and he was only trying to be nice to me. Once the chord of class struggle was slackened in the mind, and as I had to work with him, slowly and bit by bit there were more chances of my talking with him. When that happened he used the excuse of acquainting me with business knowledge for discussing capitalist business methods with me.

Once I was selling a bolt of Yüan-kung wool, which cost many dollars a foot. He walked over, pretending to be very concerned, and said, "Young Hu, when measuring this material you must stretch it a bit. This kind of material does not come in the proper length, a meter is not the same as three feet. If in future there should be a shortage, how could you account for it?" What I heard I found grating to the ears and my vigilance was instantly alerted. What was "stretching a bit" and what was "accounting for"? What was the cause of "stretching a bit" and to whom should I "account for" it? I thought to myself, the store managed by the poor and lower-middle peasants must serve the people wholeheartedly. Basically the interest of socialist commerce and the interest of the masses are completely identical. We should not permit the state to incur losses, but neither should we permit the people to be victimized; our socialist store must be responsible to the state, as well as to the people. "Stretching a bit" was a method employed by the capitalist to exploit the working people, and to "account for" is the bourgeois attitude toward hired help. We are revolutionary sales assistants, and we definitely cannot do that.

I at once placed the material flat on the table, there was not the slightest shortage. I turned the yardstick around and asked him to measure it. That frightened him, and he hemmed and hawed, saying, "It seems quite all right now, I could have sworn there was a shortage before." The tail

of this fox had been grapped by me, and I made a report to the Party branch. The leadership was very impressed and activated the masses to further expose the talks of this fellow on eating and drinking, his efforts to win over and corrupt the young people, his dissemination of the "theory that economic work is dangerous," his interference with commerce supporting agriculture and other crimes, and fiercely smashed his sabotaging activities.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Never forget the class struggle!" The actual struggle between the classes made me realized profoundly that the management of stores by poor and lower-middle peasants was by no means peaceful and calm. Although I have come from a good background and have joined the Party, yet I have lived in the class society and the struggle of classes in society must have been reflected in my mind; one can only be tempered red, there is no such things as born red. The rascal wanted me to "stretch" the material in my hands, and I must consciously stretch tight the chord of class struggle in my mind. Those two different kinds of "stretching" are exactly the reflection of the struggle between the two classes and the two lines. To be a sales assistant, one must not bury oneself in purchase and sales alone, but must lift one's head to look at the direction he is taking. Only by never forgetting the class struggle at all time, can we be able to see the disquiet from the "quiet," avoid being tempted by superficial appearances maintain a high degree of revolutionary vigilance, persist in the principle of the class struggle, and truly manage the shop well for the poor and lower-middle peasants.

From Fear of Trouble to Providing Facilities For the Masses, Serving the Masses Wholeheartedly

One day a woman commune member came to buy some material. She wanted to see this and that, saw twelve different bolts which were displayed on the counter, but still she could not make up her mind. I was getting impatient, and said, "If you intend to buy anything be quick about it." When I said that, the woman commune member went away without buying anything. At that time I only blamed the customer for being fussy, and did not feel that I had done anything wrong. Later, on careful reflection, I realized that a customer making a purchase generally expects to be satisfied with the product, however I was hoping she would make her purchase right away to save myself trouble. How could I blame the customer for being fussy when there was only my bad service attitude to blame? I reflected again, when placing orders for stocks, we never bothered to go deep into the masses to conduct investigation and that definitely smacked of thoughtlessness. The materials were all displayed on the shelves, and separated by a counter that prevented the customers from inspecting them properly; and the customers are not clear on the quality and the characteristics of the material. A sales assistant has the responsibility to acquaint them with the facts, and to recommend the proper merchandise to them. But I had not done so.

Why was I afraid of trouble? The main reason was because I had not established the thought of serving the people "wholly" and "completely." Because of this, I and the comrades of the store, proceeding from the point of view of providing facilities to the masses, smashed the restrictive systems

that were divorced from the masses. When placing an order for goods, we strengthened investigation and research, and on the basis of the wishes of the poor and lower-middle peasants, selected and organized the proper line of merchandise. On the matter of business hours, we maintained the practice of opening early and closing late. During the busy farming seasons, we added a night service department. We also broke up some of the merchandise for selling separately, so that a single pillow, a single shoe lace, a few brass tacks could be bought, and a single cent could buy one or two minor items of products. In that way the customers would find it easier to buy the things they want, business is done more smoothly than before, and not only are we providing facilities for the masses, but we are also tempering our thinking redder still.

But even so, have we done enough? We discovered that during the busy farming period, some of the commune members coming to buy things would be late for work; and although some of the army dependents and dependents of martyrs, and "five-guaranteed" families and commune members who lived far away from the shop might have agricultural sideline products or old waste material they want to barter and sell, they had no time to bring them to the store. Should we simply wait for such customers to come to our doors, or should we make delivery to them? That was a test of whether we could provide more facilities to the masses and further serve the people wholly and completely.

Because of that, I and the comrades of the shop stepped out of the store, and carried the goods in baskets to the countryside, firstly to deliver to the masses the necessities needed for production and living, and secondly, to make purchases of agricultural sideline products and old waste materials. In doing so all the purchasing and selling was troublesome and hard on us. At times, the number of things we acquired was so heavy that we could hardly carry them. Our legs became swollen and our shoulders were sore. However, when I thought that I was providing facilities for the masses and tempering my revolutionary will of fearing neither hardship nor death, I became resolute in carrying on even though the work might be even more difficult and arduous. Everyone felt that he was shouldering the loads of the revolution. The merchandise we brought to the grassroot levels embodied the close concern of great leader Chairman Mao for the poor and lower-middle peasants. The agricultural sideline products we carried back showed the active support of the poor and lower-middle peasants for the socialist construction. As a result the more we shouldered the higher our zeal soared, the closer we felt to Chairman Mao and the nearer we grew to the poor and lower-middle peasants.

Turn the Counter Into a Forum, Ardently Propagate Mao Tse-tung's Thought

In actual work, I often encountered this situation: For example, in the measuring of material, when there were too many people, this one would want to be served first and that one would insist on being served first, and the struggle would get to be very serious. On seeing such a situation, I would say to this one "Please don't fight, wait for your turn. We can deal with you faster that way," and to the other I would advice "Comrade, please

wait a moment, there is so much material here, you needn't fear it will all be sold out." When they refuse to listen, I would become impatient, and a bit irate and say bluntly, "Listen please, this is not a place for quarrelling, we have work to do," but even that could not solve the problem.

Why did persuasion fail? Why didn't even the show of temper stop them? Taking this problem, I studied Chairman Mao's teaching on "We must encourage our comrades to think, to learn the method of analysis and to cultivate the habit of analysis" to carry out an analysis of the quarrelling among the customers as well as on my own attitude. I realized the fact that the anxiety of the customers to make their purchases quickly, return home and go to work was quite understandable, but the fact that they lacked the spirit of mutual consideration, thought mostly of themselves and cared little for others, was incompatible with Mao Tse-tung's thought. Then what about myself? The desire to stop everyone from quarrelling stemmed from quite a good motive, but the method employed was incorrect. By advising and showing temper, I did not place Mao Tse-tung's thought in command.

Vice Chairman Lin has indicated to us, "It is necessary by means of the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's works to instill Mao Tse-tung's thought into the workers and peasants before their spiritual features can be changed." After receiving a lesson from the preceding stage of work, I was determined to turn the counter into a forum for the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

When the customers started to quarrel among themselves over the purchase of merchandise, I would first inquire into the facts, and see who had the more urgent need. Then I would study with them Chairman Mao's teaching on "people of all revolutionary rank must show concern for one another, love and support one another and help one another," to inspire them into demonstrating their spirit of class friendship.

On top of that I still made use of Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking to explain to them the dialectical relation between fastness and slowness, and to inform them that fastness and slowness are governed by the unity of the opposites. If everybody wanted to be fast and would not give way to one another, he would be hampering the work and that would result in everybody being slow; if everybody would be polite to one another and behave in an orderly manner, they could make their purchases more quickly.

By means of this kind of study and propaganda, everybody consciously queued up in an orderly manner, learned to give priority to children and elderly people, and the problem was readily solved. This gave me a great incentive, and I resolved to carry out better the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought from the counter.

After the quarrelling in front of the counter died down, we also discovered cases of customers outside the counter who enjoyed talking about food and clothes. At first we thought they were mere trivialities that did not concern us, as we already had our hands full. However, on thinking it over, the desire for eating and dressing well is a kind of bourgeois thinking,

and as a communist who propagates Mao Tse-tung's thought, and opposes bourgeois ideologies, it is my glorious bonded duty not to differentiate whether that is taking place in front or behind the counter. Because the inside and the outside of the counters are mutually related, and each influences the other, and if I do not use the thought of Mao Tse-tung to struggle against it, it will certainly find its way into the counter. Because of this, not only must we mind what is taking place behind the counter, but we must also mind what is taking place outside the counter as well.

I deeply realized that: to be a socialist worker in commerce, we must completely alter the commercial personnel-customer relation of simply purchasing and selling of the past, but must turn the counter into a podium for the propagation of Mao Tse-tung's thought and to make the serious study, the ardent propagation, and the resolute implementation of Mao Tse-tung's thought as our principal tasks.

* * *

LINE STRUGGLE

Constantly Heighten Awareness of the Struggle Between the Lines of the Leading Body

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 4, 1971)

Leading members of the Kuangp'ing Hsien Revolutionary Committee, in Hopei Province, taking the problem of living study and application of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, and closely linking the study and application of Mao Tse-tung's writings with the remolding of world outlook, have heightened their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and effectively pushed forward the sustained advance of various items of work throughout the hsien.

Leading members of the Kuangp'ing Hsien Revolutionary Committee have realized from practice that the class struggle in society will be reflected in the Party and in the leading body. Each and every cadre is implementing a fixed political line. In order to continuously heighten consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, it is necessary to start by remolding world outlook and heightening the awareness of the struggle between the two lines.

One leading member of the hsien revolutionary committee was a cadre who joined in the revolution quite early, and in the practice of the long revolutionary struggle had acquired some work experience, and had created some favorable conditions for carrying out Party work well. However, for some time he had slackened his study of Chairman Mao's philosophical works, and when he went to an advanced unit to work, he relied on the fact that he was "an old hand" at such work, and as a result spent all his time doing this and that without grasping the vital points, and the work of struggle-criticism-transformation was developing very slowly. Later, he took this problem and made a serious study of Chairman Mao's great teaching: "Conditions are changing all the time, and to adapt one's thinking to the new conditions, one must study," deeply realized that "empiricism" was contrary to Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought, and was also an ideological device of mechanical materialism and metaphysics. To rely on one's experience to direct work or to rely on Mao Tse-tung's thought to direct work was a major problem concerning which line was being implemented.

After understanding was heightened and together with members of the leading body, he conducted a study class to study again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings, fiercely criticized "empiricism" and heightened his awareness of the struggle between the two lines. Consequently, he took the lead by going deeply into a unit "Where conditions were more backward" to settle down. Starting with investigation and research, he firmly grasped class struggle and the struggle between the two lines of this backward unit, unfolded with the masses a revolutionary great criticism and repudiation, propagated and implemented the Party's general and specific policies, set in motion the revolutionary activism of the masses, took the lid off the class struggle and gained fine experience by carrying out struggle-criticism-transformation in this backward unit.

This leading member of the hsien revolutionary committee realized from practice that the problem of line must be discussed daily, the education on lines must be carried out daily, and the struggle of the lines must at no time be slackened, or the struggle would take a wrong turn.

There was an important leading member of the hsien revolutionary committee who in the past was influenced by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "production first," and in his work failed to grasp the fundamental of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and instead buried his head in grasping production. At an open-door criticism meeting of the leading body, he was criticized by the masses. He took this problem and by studying again Chairman Mao's teaching of "Political work is the lifeblood of all economic work," realized that burying his head in grasping production without keeping an eye on the lines was a manifestation that the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's "placing business in command," and "production first," had not been eliminated. In front of the masses he took the initiative in carrying out "combat self and repudiate revisionism," and declared that he definitely would never make the same mistake again.

However, when the busy farming season came, and the work got more hectic, he unconsciously fell back into the rut of grasping production only. When the masses again carried out criticism against him he began to realize the gravity of the problem. In order to bear in mind this lesson, he launched a revolutionary great criticism and repudiation with the masses, took the lead in combating self and repudiating revisionism, delineated clearly the demarcation between the two lines and strengthened consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

He said with deep conviction, "Implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the work of a lifetime, and the remolding of world outlook is also the work of a lifetime." Since then, he has grasped firmly the principle of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, and in all things kept proletarian politics to the fore and has been favorably commented upon by the masses.

In order to heighten constant awareness of the struggle between the two lines, members of the leading body of this hsien revolutionary committee have adopted the following measures:

(1) By demonstrating the revolutionary study style of combining theory with practice, they maintain taking the problem of living study and application of Chairman Mao's writings to heighten the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

(2) By linking up "daily reading" with the education of lines, proletarian education and the education of lines could be discussed every day, every month and every year.

(3) By maintaining the study of Chairman Mao's writing together with combat self and repudiate revisionism with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they closely integrate the development of the education on lines with the practice of the three great revolutionary movements.

(4) By establishing and strengthening the system of democratic life of leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee, they unfold ideological struggle actively and through the struggle to continue and heighten the awareness of the lines.

* * *

LINE EDUCATION

Grasp Firmly the Party Committee Members' Own Education on Lines

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 4, 1971)

Guided by Chairman Mao's brilliant thought on Party construction, the CCP committee of Fushun Power Generating Plant in Liaoning Province, by firmly grasping the Party committee members' own education on lines, have continued to heighten the consciousness of the Party committee members in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The new Party committee of this plant, since its founding in December 1969, has regularly used the concept of the struggle between the two lines to examine various items of work so that Party committee members could continue to receive education in the direction of politics and lines.

One day this incident took place: The plant must daily discharge nearly a thousand tons of ashes which affected the river and farming, and which was of no advantage to multiple purpose uses.

Before the great proletarian cultural revolution, this plant, under the influence of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line, had designed a plan for removing the ashes that strove for bigness and things foreign, was divorced from reality, required a capital outlay of three million yuan, and would take three years to complete.

Nothing came out of this plan. After the setting up of the revolutionary committee of the plant, the newly reorganized power drew up a new plan, but owing to the fact that the design was prepared by a handful of people working with old data behind closed doors, the result had still not broken away from the old conventions.

After the establishment of the new Party committee, the members of the Party committee in charge of the work laid stress on examining the technical aspects of the design, without seriously considering whether the plan would tie in with the spirit of greater, faster, better and more economic results. Later when this plan was taken to the basic level for discussion, the broad masses of workers sharply criticized and repudiated the design of the plan as too foreign and too extravagant, and that it was a sign that the pernicious influence of revisionism had not been eradicated.

The Party committee of the plant grasping this model example put up a timely big-character poster on the subject of "A Study of the Struggle Between the Two Lines As Viewed From the Plan of the Project for Removing Ashes," to urge everyone to further criticize and repudiate renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line for conducting enterprises. It also urged the masses to make suggestions, express ideas and draw up new plans by adopting expedients and indigenous methods and by developing the spirit of arduous struggle and self-reliance. As a result the entire project required only very little capital and was completed within three months.

After an analysis of this matter, the members of the Party committee gained a lively education on the struggle between the two lines. Everybody realized that, after the formation of the new Party committee, the problem of which line was being implemented still existed. It is imperative to grasp consciously the education of lines of the Party committee itself well before the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line by the Party committee could be continually enhanced.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "Historical experience merits attention, a line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly." The Party committee of this plant has regularly carried out the summing up of experience of the positive as well as the negative aspects in the practice of struggle as an important part of the education on lines. They adopted the method of open-door rectification meetings, and evaluation meetings, carried out the dissecting of model cases, so that the experience of a single person was summed up by everybody and a lesson learned by a single person was also assimilated by everybody. By means of the summing up everybody could understand more clearly which was Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and which was Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line.

A member of the Party committee was formerly the deputy director of the plant. In the past he did not trust the masses in work. Later there was a slight improvement, but that was still not enough. The Party committee assisted him in grasping the example of a case in which the work had not properly relied on the masses, and linking up with the other problems in his customary implementation of the mass line, organized the Party committee to carry out an analysis together with the masses thereby enabling him to obtain a profound lesson in the education on lines. Since then, he has humbly taken the workers as his teachers, always consulted them on problems, sought their ideas when confronted by difficulties, learned from them the problems he himself did not understand, and pooled together their wisdom. As a result his work has been very outstanding.

The Party committee members of this plant by firmly grasping their own education on lines have maintained the unfolding of the struggle to smash self-interest and establish public interest, the serious remolding of world outlook and the endless removal of ideological obstacles that interfered with the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Under the spiritual guidance of the "9th Congress" of the Party, a definite gain was scored in various items of work connected with the struggle-criticism-transformation of this plant, and they regularly received commendations from the superior level.

Under such a situation, there appeared among some of the Party committee members a feeling of complacency. They have fallen into the thoughtlessness of "inability to leap out of results and inability to leap into problems," did not try seriously to expose the contradictions which existed in their work, and held such living idea as "fearing the exposure of contradictions might cause them to lose their advanced standing," and might impair their personal reputation.

The leading members of the Party committee, after recognizing this problem, took the lead in using the concept of "one dividing into two" to display problems, expose contradictions, combat-self and repudiate revisionism, and examine problems which existed in the remolding of world outlook in front of the cadres and the masses. The other members of the Party committee also consciously unfolded a struggle to smash self interest and establish public interest, overcome arrogance and complacency, and lead the masses to advance better along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

MINING

It Is Good and Well for the Masses To Work Mines

- An investigative report on the operation of mines by the masses of Wuan hsien, Hopei Province

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 6, 1971)

In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "self-reliance" and "hard struggle," the broad revolutionary masses of Wuan hsien, Hopei Province seriously implemented a whole set of walking-on-both-legs guidelines, and mobilized the masses to operate mines. Over the past few years, they scored outstanding results in this regard. A contribution was made to the development of our country's iron and steel industry.

Small Mines Grow Out of Struggle Between Two Lines

Wuan hsien is situated in a hilly area at the eastern slope of the Taiheng Mountains. Underground are coal and iron deposits. Many relatively high-grade small ore formations among them are suitable for small-scale mining by the masses with native methods. In 1958, in warm response to Chairman Mao's great call, "In developing the iron and steel industry, we must promote mass movements," the broad revolutionary masses in Wuan hsien whipped up a mass movement for making iron and steel in a big way. In a very short time, they mined over 40 ore points and built a number of small blast furnaces. But during the time of a temporary setback for the national economy, arch renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his local agents forced a shut-down of the mine and the removal of blast furnaces from operation. This filled the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants with infinite indignation.

In the autumn of 1965, the broad revolutionary masses overcame multiple difficulties in developing industrial production, and once again set up small mines. Yet again under the pretext that "it is an abnormal practice for peasants to take up mining," Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents drove away a great part of the workers from the mines.

In the great proletarian cultural revolution, Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line was exposed and criticized. Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive" spread to the mines. The broad masses of workers and poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres were all filled with glee and joy. They said with feeling, "We've taken the right road in building small mines!" "Chairman Mao has come out behind us. We must strive to be worthy of him!"

They studied repeatedly Chairman Mao's relevant directives and vigorously criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's towering crime of wrecking the iron and steel industry. They called back those workers driven away and consolidated the mining agencies. They increased the ore points to be mined. A spectacular mass movement for mining developed in a very short time. Under the leadership and

support of the hsien revolutionary committee and the PLA support-the-Left personnel and with the help of State-run major mines and geological departments, they have now set up 7 mines and are mining 50 ore points.

Develop the Spirit of Hard Struggle and Follow the Road of Combining Industrial Undertakings with Farming

In the course of running mines, the masses of Wuan hsien adhered to the guideline of taking local features into consideration and making use of locally available resources and fostered the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle.

In building mines, they lacked capital at the outset. They got a loan from the supply and sales cooperative and the credit cooperative. With the money, they bought dynamite, detonators and other things required for production. For lack of factory premises, they squeezed into a dilapidated temple or a commune member's home in the neighborhood. Lacking tools, the workers brought along iron picks and spades from their own homes. In a short period of several months, they extracted over 100,000 tons of ore. This helped accumulate capital for the further development of production.

The Sanchai ore point on the top of a mountain was accessible by only a narrow path. Despite the towering height of the mountain, the steepness of the mountain trail and the hardness of the rock, the workers developed the revolutionary spirit of "fearing neither hardship nor death." By pooling the wisdom and strength of the masses, they built an 8-kilometer highway in just five days.

At the ore point at the Heishiht'ou Slope ore was scattered like grapes amidst stones under a rock layer 80 or 90 feet high. With dynamite, the workers blasted away the rocks and picked out the ore.

At the Paisha Mine the ore was buried 30-odd meters underground. With their own hands and hammers and steel picks they dug holes and built vertical and sloping shafts. With pulleys they lifted up ore pieces from the bottom of the shafts.

After three years of arduous struggle amidst hardship, with the additional help of a small capital investment from the State, at present four ore points have begun to use winches for lifting ore and six ore points are using railed mining cars for transportation. They have thus taken a big stride forward from manual production to mechanization.

In conformity with Chairman Mao's great teachings, "Peasants take farming as the main occupation," and "Under favorable conditions, the collective must also operate some small factories," the revolutionary committee of Wuan hsien has mobilized the broad masses of commune members to participate in mining. While assuring the continuous development of agriculture, they adhered to the principle of "taking farming as the main occupation while taking up mining on a collective basis; giving more time to mining during

the slack farming season and less during the busy farming season and doing so continuously." This enabled mining to become integrated with farming and made for their mutual support, their mutual stimulation and their mutual development.

The number of persons of various production teams participating in mining was properly worked out in line with the needs of agricultural production. More people should be assigned to mining by those teams with a small area of farmland, which were relatively poor, or which had few sidelines; fewer by those with more farmland, which were relatively rich or which had more sidelines; none by those teams of a commune already devoted to mining.

These workers not only wanted to accomplish iron and steel production tasks but also burdened themselves with shock agricultural production tasks. During the busy farming season of rush work on harvesting and planting and in the anti-drought crucial period, they properly cut down on mining personnel and transportation vehicles and directed them to agricultural production. In the time of little farm work in winter and in between summer and autumn, they properly increased the number of mining personnel and transportation vehicles.

In line with the needs of agricultural production and agricultural capital construction, various mines, while assuring the availability of a certain number of backbone workers in the mines, respectively introduced a rotational exchange of personnel on a yearly, two-year or three-year basis. This assured the source of labor for the mines on the one hand, and on the other, consolidated the rural backbone technical force.

As far as organizational patterns are concerned, a mine may be run by a hsien or by a commune. A hsien-run mine means an overall arrangement of ore points and organization of production within the scope of the whole hsien. A commune-run mine means organization of forces by the commune and the mining of the mineral resources within its scope. In the light of their understanding in practice, the former gives such advantages as unified planning with all factors taken into consideration, overall arrangements, concern for the communes and brigades with difficulties, and stimulation of the development of industry and agriculture throughout the hsien. The latter has such advantages as all the benefits that a small stall can provide, quick progress and stimulation of the quicker development of the commune's collective economy.

Advantages of a Mass-Run Mine

Fullest use can be made of the State's resources to help the high-speed development of the iron and steel industry.

These scattered small ore bodies are not suitable for large-scale mining. The practice of mining by the masses on a small scale and with indigenous methods makes for the fullest utilization of valuable resources. This is in addition to such advantages as a small investment, quick results and the capacity for a large ore output in a short period. Favorable conditions are thus created for the acceleration of the development of our country's iron

and steel industry. Over the past five years or so, they produced for the State over 2,000,000 tons of enriched iron ore and made the supplies available to over 20 large and medium-sized iron and steel enterprises.

An increase in the collective accumulation is obtained to give an effective boost to agricultural development.

Wuan hsien is an area affected by drought in nine out of every ten years. Over the past few years, participation in mining enabled it to pay to the State over ¥4,000,000 in taxes. The hsien-level financial set-up also obtained an accumulation of funds. The production brigades had their collective income increased by over ¥10,000,000. Of this sum, over ¥3,000,000 was devoted to the construction of farmland irrigation facilities. It made for the building of ten medium-sized and small reservoirs. An additional arable area of over 200,000 mow could now be brought under irrigation. In addition, the hsien purchased further several thousand head of draft animals, several hundreds of carts, 200 sets of irrigation and drainage machines and a large supply of chemical fertilizers. This gave an effective boost to agricultural production. In 1969, the total income from agriculture in the whole hsien showed an increase of 68 percent compared with 1964 before the handling of mining.

The Huilin village brigade of K'uangshan commune of this hsien was originally one known for its poverty. After opening small mines, it achieved an average annual increase of ¥70,000 in collective income. Over the past few years, apart from paying off debts, it bought 93 head of animals and 22 big carts. Electricity has been introduced for farmland irrigation and rice husking. Last year, the per-mow food output showed an increase of 47 percent compared with 1964. From a grain-deficient brigade it has become one with grain to spare. Over 50,000 catties of grain were sold and delivered to the State.

Worker-peasant ties are cemented and peasants' livelihood is improved. In compliance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "In the matter of distribution, we must take into consideration national interests, collective interests and personal interests," they, out of the profits from mining paid the specified tax to the State and made a contribution to the financial income of the hsien. Out of the rest they allotted money for production teams and defrayed workers' livelihood expenses and labor-protection fees, according to fixed proportions. The result of such a practice not only added to the collective accumulation of production teams but also made for proper care of the livelihood of mining workers. More important, the gap between workers and peasants was narrowed, the worker-peasant ties were cemented and the collective economy of the people's commune was consolidated. The aim of keeping three sides satisfied--the workers, the production team and the commune members--was attained.

The development of a local industry was stimulated. Over the past few years, with funds accumulated from mining and with part of the investment from the State, Wuan hsien built an iron-smelting factory with an annual output of 10,000 tons of pig iron and a cement works with an annual output of 20,000 tons; enlarged farm machinery plants, small coal mines and chemical

plants; and helped the building of phosphorous fertilizer plants, etc. This gave a big boost to the development of hsien-run industries.

A force of personnel is cultivated for rural areas. In building mines, the masses also cultivated a number of communist new persons who are capable of cultivating fields on picking up the hoe, doing the job of a worker on picking up the hammer, fighting the enemy on picking up the rifle, and criticizing the bourgeoisie on picking up the pen. They have studied the PLA's "four firsts" and "3-8 style" and learned from production workers' fine qualities. This has brought about a speedy elevation of the proletarian consciousness.

Now of the 400-odd persons transferred back to the village on a rotational basis, some are cited activists at the hsien, commune and production brigade levels in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. Not a few of them have been elected "three-in-one" leading groups. This plays a positive role in rural socialist construction. The commune members say with delight, "It is good and well for the masses to run mines. It makes little difference for us to take up industrial undertakings and farming simultaneously. New-type persons have been raised according to the "May 7 Directive. A leap forward in both industry and agriculture is made possible." (A joint investigation by the Revolutionary Committee of Wuan Hsien; the Revolutionary Committee of Hantan Area; the Investigation Group of the Metallurgical Industrial Department)

* * *

HIGHWAYS

South China Mountainous Hsien Builds Road Network

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 10, 1971)

commune members and cadres of various nationalities in a remote mountainous county of kwangsi chuang autonomous region, south china, have built a network of roads, displaying the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. now lorries can reach all communes and most of the production brigades in the county. this promotes production and improves the living standard of local people.

under the rule of the kuomintang reactionaries before liberation, hsilin county did not have a single highway. the people had to cross mountains and walk dozens of kilometres just to buy salt. since the founding of the people's republic of china, the party and chairman mao have paid great attention to production and the living conditions of the people. the government allotted funds to help build a highway leading from the county seat to neighbouring counties.

inspired by the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism" formulated by chairman mao, the local people started in 1958 building roads from the county seat to various communes. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and road construction was hampered.

in the course of the great proletarian cultural revolution the enthusiasm of the revolutionary people to build roads was brought into full play. the county revolutionary committee decided that the roads from the county seat to the communes and brigades should be completed. the people and cadres warmly supported this decision and set to work.

in just six months from the winter of 1968 to the next spring, the people built 924 bridges and culverts, put up three big bridges, each with a span of about 70 metres, and completed the roads to communes and more than 70 per cent of the brigades.

thanks to the building of these roads, the trade between city and countryside has grown and the mountain area is being built up faster. large quantities of manufactured goods, farm tools and building material reach the mountainous area and local products are taken to town. this aids the state construction and at the same time promotes the collective economy and culture of all nationalities.

shops have been set up in every commune and many production brigades. the commune members can now buy manufactured goods from elsewhere any time.

daily necessities and means of production used to be brought by pack animals or on shoulder poles, taking a lot of manpower. the roads have freed people for farm projects. from the winter of 1969 to the next spring, more than 4,000 big and small water conservancy projects were built, 1,333 hectares of farmland reclaimed and 600 hectares of stable

yields land created. the county's total grain output in 1970 was one-fourth higher than in 1969.

hospitals, schools and post offices have been set up along the roads, bringing convenience to the revolutionary masses.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Samdech Norodom Sihanouk Issues 14th Message to His Nation

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 10, 1971)

samdech norodom sihanouk, head of state of cambodia and chairman of the national united front of cambodia, issued here yesterday his 14th message to the khmer nation. full text of the message follows:

dear compatriots,

in my preceding message, i addressed you on the real colonization of our country carried out by the south vietnamese armed forces of the generals thieu-ky at the request of the the traitor lon nol himself.

today i have the duty to present to you the testimonies of the press of the so-called "free" world and of the u.s. press on the innumerable and never-ending crimes which the south vietnamese valets of u.s. imperialism have committed with the permission of lon nol and his gang against the khmer people from may, 1970 till now.

many phnom penh residents, deceived by the propaganda of the lon nol-sirik matak fascists, still believe that the hundreds of so-called "viet cong" deaths which the radio and the press of phnom penh announced to them every day constituted the "war exploits" of the lon nol army. but in reality they were their own poor compatriots in the countryside and the provinces killed by the bombs and bullets of the planes of nixon, thieu-ky, thanom kittikachorn and lon nol and of the terrestrial soldiery of the saigon regime.

may these phnom penh residents think over the following testimonies in this regard, first of all the latest testimony of the british news agency reuter dated december 26, 1970: "frightened cambodians, already once bombed out of the ... town of prey totung, have begun evacuating their homes .... with apparently intuitive foreboding, the inhabitants streamed out in buses, taxis and motorcycle-drawn pedicabs with their few belongings as south vietnamese a-37 skyhawks streaked in.... continuous air-strikes blasted ... the town as two battalions of south vietnamese were airlifted into the area between prey totung and peam chikang ...."

u.p.i. said in a dispatch dated december 27, 1970 that the civil population of prey totung were almost completely annihilated and the town was practically struck out from the map of cambodia: "prey totung has almost ceased to exist as a population center."

in an a.f.p. dispatch dated december 24, 1970, one may come across these words: "the south vietnamese parachutists crossed the bank of the mekong to the northwest of komoong cham .... an odour of corpses floated ... along the bank.... remains were scattered on the ground ...."

lon nol and his gang were not affected by the death and suffering of thousands of khmers announced every day by the

press and the radio of phnom penh as being those of the so-called "communist vietnamese invaders". these mean and bestial traitors, who are living on fortune, honour and power together with their families and courtiers in phnom penh, have the impudence of laughing and applauding loudly in face of these death and suffering, as they say, it is a matter of the "victory" of their army over "the foreign communist enemy" exclamation

but the truth is that lon nol's army has never won any victory -- i shall give you the proofs in another message, and that the so-called "dead viet congs" were our peaceful peasants and even little khmer children whose sole crime was refusal to follow lon nol in his high treason.

i request my compatriots, particularly those in phnom penh, to give all their attention to the following testimony given by mr. richard dudman, an american reporter: "we found ourselves in a wooden house ... which appeared to be the home of a prosperous farmer .... we came to know the cambodian man and woman who lived there and their 4-year-old daughter.... we came to know, too, a 9-year-old neighbor girl whose parents ... had just been killed in a bombing raid. two days later we were taken from the house hurriedly to escape an attack. after our eventual release we were told that south-vietnamese troops had found in the house ... my notebook and other papers. we learned also that it had been announced in saigon that three viet cong had been killed in that building in a ground attack by south-vietnamese troops .... those killed were the man, woman and small daughter we had come to know. later they said they had additional information that the child and the orphan girl had survived. but the 4-year-old had lost an arm. it was shot off."

this moving testimony was given by an american whose government has bought cambodia from the lon nol gang at the sum of 300 million dollars annually. here our compatriots can see that the "3 viet congs" killed by the south vietnamese soldiers of thieu-ky, masters no. 2 of lon nol's, were but an "uncle" and an "aunt" of the countryside and a small khmer girl.

the soldiery of saigon do not spare even the small children.

such instances happen by the thousands in various parts of our country every day. this is because two individuals named lon nol and sirik matak, supported by their gang headed by in tam, sim var, ngoc thanh, cheng heng, ung mung, douc nasy, littaye suon, yem sambaur, prom thos, op kim ang, have usurped the throne of cambodia camouflaged under the demagogical name of "republic".

while they themselves, who are no longer men but beasts, prefer to follow their bloody road towards effacing cambodia from the map and history of the world as long as they can continue to "govern" phnom penh and its citizens for some time to come, those people who are not as bestial as they are and who still have some sense of pity renounced the regime several months ago to enable their country and people to regain peace, dignity, independence and territorial integrity.

at the end of december, 1970, the forces of aggression of thieu-ky, having destroyed batheay, skoun, prey totung, troeung and peam chikang with their bombs and bullets, talked about withdrawal from the province of kompong cham so as to engage themselves in the more thoroughgoing colonization

of their "favourite" provinces of svay rieng, takeo and kampot. but lon nol and his generals begged them to stay in kompong cham and thoroughly colonize it too. thieu-ky have protested in vain -- an a.f.p. report from saigon dated december 18, 1970, carried their remarks: "our soldiers have penetrated too deeply in the khmer territory". according to an a.f.p. testimony of december 24, 1970, the representative of lon nol in kompong cham by the name of thong van fan moeung begged his south vietnamese masters not to quit the province. the a.f.p. cable said: "the cambodian general also expressed his anxiety over the departure of the south vietnamese troops. 'this departure should not take place too early,' ...he said."

here one can see to what depths of baseness lon nol and his supporters have fallen.

this was pointed out even by french journals sympathetic with the pro-imperialist camp. gilles du jonchay wrote in "combat" on december 11, 1970: "no, cambodia no longer belongs to itself now.... saigon troops behave like an occupation army. a cambodian soldier said to me in kompong speu: 'they destroy our property, kill us, take our wives and carry off our buffaloes. are they our allies?' the pillages, rapes, destructions and arrogance of the troops of the r.v.n. army have deepened the old hatred."

what do the generals and colonels supporting lon nol do in face of such a south vietnamese army which behaves like an all-powerful master of cambodian provinces? they try to drown their impotence and humiliation with alcohol and revelry exclamation this was noted with profound disgust and contempt by american correspondents, the masters of lon nol, themselves. for example, julian manyon wrote in the "new york post" on november 13, 1970: "taing kauk.... the colonel (oum savouth) is just starting his breakfast: a large bottle of french wine.... in the seven days i have spent at taing kauk, the colonel had little opportunity to demonstrate his battlefield skill, but i can report that he is very fond of making bombastic statements.... the scene at lunch is always the same.... a long table stands loaded with beer, whisky and mounds of cambodian food... plates of special french delicacies brought up from phnom penh.... when a few beers have been emptied and the whisky level has gone down, the meeting takes on its usual pattern of frequent toasts, loud cheering, blue jokes.... lunch at the taing kauk officers' mess goes on for several hours. fresh crates of beer are brought in and the empties cleared away. pools of spilt beer and forgotten scraps of food cover the table. at about 2:30 the raucous celebrations reach their height. by 3:30 the cambodian officers have either left the table or are under it.... nearly 15,000 cambodian troops have been virtually immobilized by a far smaller...force.... the lack of imagination of the cambodian commanders, ...their arrogance and total disregard for the enemy's capabilities are certainly reminiscent of that other war.... the u.s. may be getting out of vietnam, but cambodia's nightmare has only just begun."

let the phnom penh intellectuals ponder seriously over this judgment, very objective and full of scorn and pity, of the american master on his mercenaries. taing kauk is a martyred city where death, suffering and ruin were brought to our people recently by the aircraft of nixon, thieu-ky and lon nol. and yet oum savouth and his officers there carouse with unparalleled baseness. such are the true features of lon nol's "republic of salvation".

meanwhile our khmer nation is at the end of its patience in face of the innumerable crimes and extortions of the colonial army of thieu-ky.

the american news agency a.p. admitted to the american people on october 24, 1970, that "the cambodia-wide reputation of south vietnamese soldiers for looting and occasional rape has set cambodian tempers on edge and has led to some embarrassments for the (lon nol) government which officially supports the south vietnamese presence here (in cambodia)."

the british news agency reuter confirmed on december 10, 1970, that "several towns and villages fought over during recent campaigns have been looted more than once, according to the reliable sources".

still more recently, a.f.p. pointed out on december 31, 1970, that "a cambodian peasant was killed by south vietnamese soldiers in a village in takeo province. seven houses were destroyed, 21 others damaged and a dozen cows slaughtered."

a.f.p. commented (in december): "up to the present, the cambodian authorities have minimized these facts and affirmed that the two countries are the best friends."

the n.f.l. of s.v.n. and the d.r.v.n. have never done any harm to our people while lon nol and sirik matak sent hired hooligans to sack their embassies and declared war on them.

the south vietnamese of the thieu-ky gang have refused to recognize de jure our frontiers, occupied our territorial waters and off-shore islands, literally colonized several of our provinces, reduced dozens of our cities and hundreds of our villages to ashes, and killed, mutilated, seized, humiliated and violated tens of thousands of our compatriots. lon nol and sirik matak, as reported by a.f.p. on december 5 last, have pardoned them all their crimes and forced our nation to ally with these worst enemies of our khmer motherland, people and race.

these enemies hold lon nol's "republic" in growing scorn for they know, as revealed by a.p. on december 12, 1970, that "cambodia's (that is, the lon nol regime's) very existence could depend on help from saigon's troops following a series of setbacks in the field."

the most shameless press of lon nol tries to save his face by pitiably reminding his yankee and saigon masters of their "promises" not to wipe cambodia off the map of the world. u.p.i. revealed on december 8, 1970, that "the newspapers today called on both the united states and south vietnam to remember their promises 'not to let cambodia become a province of south vietnam'."

this is a secret previously well guarded. today, it confirms before the nation and history that lon nol and sirik matak had carried out the march 18, 1970 coup to deliver cambodia to the u.s.a. and to pro-u.s. south viet nam while lying to "their" intellectuals, asserting that the two countries would refrain from turning cambodia into a simple province of south viet nam.

all is clear today. and it is the height of impudence that the saigon regime, regarding cambodia as a colony and official province of south viet nam, should demand no less officially, just as the siamese and annamese of the past centuries did after conquering our nation, that cambodia pay the cost of military occupation.

u.p.i. revealed in its cable of december 12, 1970, that "government sources disclosed that one of the underlying causes for concern on the part of the cambodian government was a bill presented by the south vietnamese army, asking for token payment for every south-vietnamese soldier that had crossed the border into cambodia since the war began. the sources said, the cambodian government did not wish to disclose the amount of the bill, but said it was 'very high'."

a.f.p. revealed on december 18, 1970, that lon nol's south vietnamese masters are demanding of him a minimum of 4,000 million riels which is equivalent to the entire income of the national budget of lon nol's "cambodia" exclamation in fact, a.f.p. has reported the following statement of the saigon authorities: "... cambodia should bear part of the cost for maintaining 20,000 of our soldiers in cambodia.... during the past six months, the pay of these soldiers alone amounted to 4,000 million piastres. we know that cambodia at present is having financial difficulties. but...."

lon nol, sirik matak and the other traitors have thus received a "just reward" for their despicable betrayal. the saigon troops seized the rice, fish, belongings and wives of khmer citizens, annexed a large number of khmer islands, cities and provinces, and burnt down schools, administrative buildings and khmer-style houses in hundreds of our villages in order to allocate these villages to foreign families from south viet nam, and yet the lon nol government has to pay them at least 4,000 million riels exclamation

that is the biggest humiliation befallen the entire part of the khmer nation living in areas not yet liberated.

such humiliation does not even spare the families of lon nol's militarymen. please read attentively in this regard the cable by jeff williams dated july 29 (a.p.): "lieutenant-colonel ngin saroeung, commander of the longvek depot (said), three south-vietnamese battalions ... did not go into the forest after the vietcong (sic exclamation). they broke into the homes of military dependents, broke down the doors, and took gold and belongings. cambodian troops returned from the field to hear of the south-vietnamese looting from tearful wives."

in order to reward the ruthless enemies of our people, the big traitor in tam has shamelessly awarded khmer distinctions of very high honour to the saigon military chiefs whose troops are colonizing our country and oppressing our people. please note the a.f.p. dispatch from saigon dated november 14, 1970: "'vietnam press' announced in saigon saturday that three high ranking south-vietnamese officers who had joined their troops in the operations in cambodia were decorated on khmer territory by mr. in tam, president of the national assembly of cambodia."

not contented with the betrayal of the royal constitution, on which they had relied for election by our people, the lonnolite deputies ignominiously insulted the memory of all the khmers killed by the bombs and bullets of the south-vietnamese troops of thieu-ky and all the khmers disabled, raped and plundered by the same troops, decorating their chiefs responsible for the worst crimes and the worst humiliations committed against the people "represented" supposedly by the national assembly exclamation .

among the militarymen (soldiers, non-commissioned officers and officers) of lon nol, there are those who have awakened before the humiliating and harsh realities.

the radio and press of lon nol have taken pains to hide the continued desertions of the militarymen and their massive rallying round the national united front of kampuchea. but american press agencies, more honest, have made known to the world that the desertions and rallying involved a great number of people and are of tremendous significance. for example, u.p.i. in its cable of august 16, 1970 revealed that "a number of cambodian army officers, said military sources, have defected to the vietcong in recent weeks, including 20 officers in one province." the military quarters of lon nol admitted that a great number of officers, sometimes 20 officers in one province, quitted the service of the traitor to rally round the n.u.f.c. which is called "viet cong". as you know, on the one hand these patriotic officers would not desert their army to rally round a foreign movement; on the other hand, if they really preferred serving the south viet nam n.f.l. to remaining behind with lon nol and the army of thieu-ky under the "global" authority of yankee imperialism, it would constitute a much severer condemnation of the anti-popular and anti-national "republic" of lon nol before the world and history.

a more recent example, no less important and significant, was an account given by u.p.i. in a cable of december 12, 1970: "the survivors (of the peam chikang battle) reported many among the 85th and 283rd battalions surrendered without much fight and went over to the communist side."

the "communist side" means the n.u.f.c. when people dare to fight against u.s. imperialism and refuse to alienate the independence from the country, they are called, as in my case today, "communist". notwithstanding all this, there were two battalions of lon nol's who voluntarily went over to the n.u.f.c. at one go.

this example is but one among a hundred which the press and radio of lon nol have carefully concealed from the phnom penh citizens while exaggerating the importance of the so-called "surrender" of about a hundred "red khmers" to the traitorous regime during ten months of the war exclamation

compatriots of the zones yet to be liberated exclamation

your duty is to aid by every means the n.u.f.c. and its national liberation armed forces in sweeping away from the territory of our kampuchea the invaders, colonialists and oppressors who came by the appeal of lon nol and his gang and finishing off these shameful traitors now wallowing selfishly in phnom penh, utterly apathetic to the indescribable misfortunes, sufferings and humiliations of our people in the provinces and of our beloved motherland.

militarymen serving under lon nol exclamation

you have the urgent and imperative duty to turn your guns against the u.s. imperialists, their saigon mercenaries and their bestial second-rate lackeys, the traitors lon nol, sirik matak, cheng heng and their gang.

it is these traitors who have received from their master nixon 300 million dollars per year for themselves, their families and their courtiers as the price of the unprecedented misfortune of our kampuchea and of your own misfortune which you as "cannon fodder", have to suffer and die for allowing the americans to colonize our country, indo-china and asia.

dear compatriots,

the solution to the tragic problem of the war in cambodia is not complicated. if you have the courage eventually to prevent lon nol, sirik matak and ngoc thanh -- the three principal agents of u.s. imperialism -- from doing harm, our motherland and her population will ipso facto regain peace in independence.

long live kampuchea exclamation

january 9, 1971

CHINA AND CHILE

Chinese Organizations Extend Congratulations to Chile-China Cultural Institute on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 9, 1971)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-latin america friendship association jointly cabled to mr. guillermo del pedregal, president of the chile-china cultural institute in santiago, mr. antonio tavolari, president of the chile-china cultural institute in valparaiso, and mr. sergio vega, president of the chile-china cultural institute in san antonio, on january 6, extending the warmest congratulations on the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and chile.

the message reads: "on the occasion of the establishment of diplomatic relations between china and chile, we extend, with happy feelings the warmest congratulations to you and to all our friends in the chile-china cultural institute. may the fraternal friendship between the chinese and chilean peoples be evergreen."

Chile-China Cultural Institute Extends Congratulations to Chinese Organizations on Establishment of Diplomatic Relations

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 9, 1971)

the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and the china-latin america friendship association have received a telegram from the chile-china cultural institute in santiago extending congratulations on the establishment of diplomatic relations between the people's republic of china and the republic of chile. the telegram reads:

please accept our fraternal congratulations. the establishment of diplomatic relations between chile and china is a great victory in strengthening the ties of our two peoples in the common struggle against imperialism.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Memorial Meeting for Chinese Technician Died in Tanzania

(NCNA-English Dar Es Salaam, Jan. 8, 1971)

a memorial meeting and funeral ceremony were held yesterday near dar es salaam for martyr li chung-man, one of the engineering and technical personnel sent by the chinese government to take part in the construction of the tanzania-zambia railway. he died unfortunately while performing his duty on january 4.

attending the memorial meeting and the funeral were tanzanian minister for communications, transport and labour j.m. kusinde, regional commissioner of tanzania's coast region m.m. songambele, executive officer of the tanzania-zambia railway authority l.e. kawesha, charge d'affaires ad interim of the chinese embassy here chou po-ping, chinese economic representative wang tsung-min and leader of the chinese work team for building the tanzania-zambia railway pu ke. tanzanian workers and chinese engineering and technical personnel working alongside li chung-man were also present.

in a speech at the memorial meeting, minister kusinde conveyed tanzanian president nyerere's deep condolences and cordial sympathy over the death of li chung-man to chou po-ping and through him to the chinese people and the family of the deceased.

he said that the tanzanian and zambian people were deeply grieved over the death of li chung-man who laid down his life in the battle fought by the tanzanian, zambian and chinese peoples together against world imperialism and for the economic development of tanzania and zambia.

minister kusinde said: "his blood had not bled in vain. his blood has watered the tree of tanzanian-zambian-chinese friendship which was planted and brought up by the leaders of our three countries. its tasteful fruits will be enjoyed by coming generations after generations."

in his speech, chou po-ping, on behalf of the chinese embassy and the chinese engineering and technical personnel working in tanzania, expressed thanks to president nyerere and the tanzanian people for their condolences and sympathy over the death of li chung-man.

chou po-ping said that li chung-man had established friendship and close cooperation with tanzanian workers, thus contributing to the friendship between tanzania, zambia and china.

the memorial meeting proceeded solemnly and mournfully. the portrait of li chung-man was placed at the meeting ground and was flanked by the wreaths presented by minister kusinde, the tanzania-zambia railway authority, the chinese embassy in tanzania and various chinese engineering and technical personnel teams working in tanzania.

a funeral ceremony was held after the memorial meeting.

martyr li chung-man's grave is situated on a high place overlooking the projected tanzania-zambia railway and surrounded with trees.

CHINA AND US

China's 480th Serious Warning against US Military Provocations

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 10, 1971)

u.s. military aircraft intruded into china's air space over the area of yunghsing island of the nsisha islands in kwangtung province on four occasions, between 08:42 hours and 08:48 hours and between 17:25 hours and 17:29 hours on january 8, between 08:56 hours and 09:04 hours on january 9 and between 10:14 hours and 10:17 hours on january 10, one plane on each occasion.

a spokesman of the chinese foreign ministry has been authorised, in relation to these military provocations by the u.s. military aircraft, to issue the 480th serious warning.

US

US Unemployment in December Highest in Nine Years

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 9, 1971)

u.s. unemployment rate last december reached the highest level in nine years, according to reports from washington. this shows that u.s. imperialism is sinking deeper and deeper in the quagmire of economic crisis.

according to the figures released by the u.s. labour department yesterday, the unemployment rate last december amounted to 6 per cent of america's labour force, which is 0.2 per cent higher than that of november, and reached the highest level since december, 1961. the unemployment rate for afro-american workers was 9.3 per cent, and for teenagers, 17.5 per cent. registered jobless u.s. workers reached 4.6 million now, or 1.2 million more than at the beginning of 1970, two million more than at the time when the nixon administration came to power two years ago.

in order to shift the economic crisis onto the working people, u.s. monopoly capital is dismissing the workers en masse. according to the "wall street journal", mouthpiece of u.s. monopoly capital, the monopoly concerns such as the chrysler corporation, the good year tire and rubber company, the american motors corporation and others have been dismissing workers under all kinds of pretexts since last december 24. since the beginning of this year, pan american airways has laid off several thousand workers including pilots and executives.

the rapid increase of unemployed u.s. workers has sharpened class and national contradictions in america. u.s. imperialist chieftain nixon had to admit in his televised conversation with the press on january 4 that the rate of unemployment "is too high". unable to find a way out, he tried to deceive the people by making an empty promise of "full employment by the end of 1972".

before his coming to power, nixon had boasted brazenly that he would curb inflation within six months. but two years have passed and inflation has never been curbed but is going from bad to worse. nixon claimed again and again that he would avoid recession, but, on the contrary, production has been dropping steadily and the economic crisis has become increasingly serious. he submitted a so-called "surplus" budget at the beginning of last year, but the result is that budget deficit has grown bigger and bigger. in face of such a situation, nixon seemed to be aware of the fact that his tricks could produce no effect. he deplored in his televised conversation that "people are too smart to listen to even the president of the united states and be convinced". in fact, the american people have not only seen through nixon's tricks, but also rose in struggle.

demonstrations against unemployment were held recently by people in new york city, south bend of indiana and a number of other u.s. cities. on last december 19, hundreds of workers and students marched in new york downtown area carrying placards inscribed with "employed and unemployed unite exclamation", "no lay-offs exclamation", "more jobs exclamation" and "smash imperialism exclamation" the demonstration won sympathy and support from many workers along the route.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 19, 1971 No. 4822

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LINE STRUGGLE

Study and Apply Philosophy in the Course of Struggle between the Two Lines

- investigation on study of philosophy in Milo commune, Hunan province -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 6, 1971)

Cherishing deep proletarian affection for great leader Chairman Mao, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionary cadres of Milo commune, Milo hsien, Hunan province, surmount all interferences and overcome all difficulties. In the past 15 years, they have persevered in studying and applying philosophy in the course of the struggle between the two lines. Now Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking is gradually mastered by the broad masses and becomes a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses, immensely changing the mental outlook of the broad masses of cadres and commune members of Milo commune and propelling the development of revolution and production in Milo commune.

In the whole commune, the area of land which gives a stable yield despite drought or waterlogging has expanded from 2,000 mow in 1956 to 18,000 mow and the per-mow output of grain has for five years in succession surpassed the target laid down in the "National Program for Agricultural Development" as against some 300 catties in 1956. A scene of surging vigor and vitality and ever-growing prosperity prevails in the whole commune. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants say: "Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a telescope and microscope with which we can see society, a sharp weapon for conducting class struggle and a beacon light illuminating the road of sustained revolution."

Study of Philosophy Is a Prerequisite to Struggle

In Milo commune the mass activity of studying philosophy develops in the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles.

In the autumn of 1956, at the request of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, many lower agricultural cooperatives in Milo hsiang were then turned into higher cooperatives. While the broad masses

of cooperative members were rejoicing at this success, four households suddenly withdrew from Ch'anan higher agricultural cooperative, and some cadres of this cooperative did not know how to correctly handle this problem. The secretary of the Party general branch of this hsiang came to make an investigation and got together with some cadres of the cooperative to repeatedly study Chairman Mao's brilliant article, "On the question of Agricultural Cooperation." Chairman Mao pointed out in this article:

"The way these comrades look at problems is wrong. They do not look at the essential or main aspects but emphasize the non-essential or minor ones."

The secretary of the Party general branch of the hsiang led all to analyze the current situation of the commune, to look at the main aspects and to see the essence, taking Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking as the weapon. There were 64 households in Ch'anan cooperative. The overwhelming majority of the commune members had very great enthusiasm for maintaining the cooperative. Those withdrawing from the cooperative included only one household of upper-middle peasants, one household of middle peasants and two household of poor peasants.

After making this analysis, all were enlightened, saying that actively following the road of collectivization was the main and essential aspect. The secretary of the hsiang Party general branch also told them: "The road of collectivization pointed out by Chairman Mao is the orientation for the 500 million peasants. Although these four households want to withdraw from the cooperative, we must work on them patiently. It does not matter if they insist on withdrawing from the cooperative. They withdraw today, but they may come back tomorrow." In this way, the cadres of the cooperative greatly strengthened their confidence in running the cooperative.

The secretary of the hsiang Party general branch also discovered that a few other cooperatives were in a similar situation. Accordingly, he summoned all the cadres, totalling 100 and more, of the cooperatives in the whole hsiang to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's relevant works, made an analysis of the current situation of the hsiang, and led all to see the essence through the external appearances, thereby making them understand that withdrawal from the cooperative was only an appearance and behind this withdrawal was sabotage by the class enemy. Returning to their own cooperatives, the cadres vigorously propagandized the superiority and the invariable trend of cooperation, thereby stabilizing the confidence of all in following the road of collectivization. They also aroused the masses to struggle against the landlord elements who sabotaged the collectivization, thereby making the higher agricultural cooperatives develop and strengthen in the course of struggle. The masses who had withdrawn from the cooperatives rejoined them.

After going through this struggle, the cadres and the masses of Milo hsiang made an initial success in the study of philosophy. They said: "To take the socialist road, we must study Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking."

In 1958, an upsurge of the socialist revolution and the socialist construction occurred in the countryside in China. Milo hsiang became a people's commune and the mass activity of studying philosophy also was in a new upsurge.

Milo commune was situated in the east side of the Tungt'ing Lake. Here, in the past, "three days' fine weather would result in a drought; three days' rain would cause flooding." The broad masses had the urge to change the natural outlook. But some people shook their heads, saying: "The terrain here is like a dome. Neither reservoirs nor canals can be built. 'A cooked egg has a hardened yolk.' There is no way to change that."

Should we leave ourselves to the mercy of heaven, or should we strive to control Nature? The whole commune held a mass debate. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and the cadres studied Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Poverty gives rise to a desire for change, a desire for action and a desire for revolution. On a blank sheet of paper free from any mark, the freshest and most beautiful characters can be written, the freshest and most beautiful pictures can be painted." They realized that: the poor condition and the difficulties existed objectively, but they could be transformed as soon as man's subjective activity was brought into full play, and a bad thing might lead to good results.

Accordingly, the cadres and the masses worked with one accord and fought with united effort, suggesting opinions and thinking of methods. They built the Red Flag Reservoir, expanding farmland by over 5,000 mow which gave stable yields despite drought and flood. Immediately after that, they built the Milo Reservoir in a valley 25 li away from the commune, further changing the natural outlook of Milo commune.

By 1959, 75 percent of the commune members took part in the activity of studying philosophy, philosophic study groups sprang up like bamboo shoots after a shower in spring, and the commune bought more than 38,000 copies of Chairman Mao's philosophic works. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants and the cadres mounted the rostrum to give talks on philosophy, newspapers and other publications carried articles on the study of philosophy, and the commune also set up institutes of philosophic study. Under the leadership of the commune Party committee, the activity of studying philosophy developed in a more organized manner in Milo commune.

Take Hold of the Weapon of Philosophy, Defend Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

Under the condition of socialism, class struggle is protracted and complex and class enemies may sometimes appear with the features of the "Left" and, at other times, appear with the features of the Right and interfere with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. The cadres and the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of Milo commune arm themselves with Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and use it to analyze the current situation. They continuously struggle against interferences coming from the Right and from the "Left" and defend Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, winning victories one after another.

In 1961, when the national economy had temporary difficulties, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents in Hunan audaciously pushed the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of "San-tzu I-pao" and "four freedoms," in a vain attempt to restore capitalism in the countryside.

At the time, the former hsien committee sent a work group which, donning the cloak of "showing concern for the well-being of the masses," said in a general meeting of cadres of the commune: "Lend the land of the collective to the commune members so they can grow more grain. This will help arouse their enthusiasm."

Instantly Ho P'ei-liang, secretary of the Party branch of Tungfeng brigade, stood up and said: "If the land is lent to the individual households, only enthusiasm for capitalism will be aroused. This leads the poor and lower-middle peasants to the sidetrack of capitalism."

Returning to the briade, Ho P'ei-liang called a meeting of the Party branch and analyzed the "instruction" of "lending plots of land to the individual households" issued by the work group. He pointed out: "They falsely arouse the enthusiasm of the masses; actually they want to restore capitalism. If we follow them, we subject ourselves to capitalism."

Accordingly, the Party branch made a decision: The collective would not lend out even a bit of its land. Ho P'ei-liang also wrote an article, entitled, "Don't Sit on the Fence But Firmly Take the Road of Collectivization," in which he, applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, analyzed the capitalist essence of the policy of "allotting land to individual households," uncovered the conspiracy of the class enemies to undermine socialism and propagandized the truth that "only socialism can save China."

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the handful of class enemies spread the reactionary fallacy of "doubting everything" and "toppling everything" and shouted the slogan "all cadres stand on the side." In view of this state of affairs, the broad masses of commune members conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "One-sidedness means thinking in terms of absolutes, that is, a metaphysical approach to problems. In the appraisal of our work, it is one-sided to regard everything either as all positive or as all negative." They used the viewpoint of "dividing one into two" to analyze the cadres at various levels of the communes. They saw that: these cadres came of families of the laboring people and the overwhelming majority of them had done a great deal of work for the Party and for the people in the past decade and more; although they had shortcomings and had made mistakes, they could grasp power better for the poor and lower-middle peasants if they were given warm-hearted help; the slogan "all cadres stand on the side" meant regarding everything as all negative and was incompatible with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

After making this analysis, the poor and lower-middle peasants were enlightened. They sharply criticized the class enemy's fallacy, deflated the reactionary arrogance of the class enemy, and put Chairman Mao's cadre policy into effect.

After these two rounds of struggle, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the cadres of Milo commune understood more deeply the importance of the study and application of philosophy. They said: "After studying philosophy, we understand clearly the affairs of State and are in high fighting spirits. After studying philosophy, we shall not lose our bearings in the complex class struggle."

After the Party's "9th congress," the broad masses of cadres and commune members of Milo commune extensively carried out activities of recalling past bitterness and thinking about the present happiness and the seizure of power in the light of the history of inner-Party struggle between the two lines. They deeply realized that: Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was the life of the Party; to closely follow Chairman Mao in making revolution, we must study Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking more consciously and diligently in the course of the struggle between the two lines.

The cadres at various levels and the masses summed up their experience in studying philosophy, established a practicable system of study, selected the basic viewpoints of "one dividing into two," "the principal contradiction and the principal aspect of the contradiction," "consciousness and matter," "appearance and essence," "main aspect and minor aspect," "quantitative change and qualitative change" and "internal causes and external causes," and repeatedly studied and applied them in the light of reality, thereby heightening their capability of knowing and remolding the world.

They integrated the study of philosophy with revolutionary mass criticism. After studying one of Chairman Mao's philosophic viewpoints, they criticized one of Liu Shao-ch'i's fallacies, drew a demarcation line between the right and the wrong, and solved a problem. In this way, they deepened their understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and raised their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

A rich-peasant element spread this fallacy: "We are laboring in the same plot of land and are allocated with the same quantity of grain. We belong to the same family." The poor and lower-middle peasants and the revolutionary cadres grasped this living target and sharply criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of dying out of class struggle." They said: "The fallacy spread by this rich-peasant element and the trash of 'combining two into one' peddled by Liu Shao-ch'i and Yang Hsien-chen are goods of the same brand. 'Combining two into one' means 'reconciliation of classes.' It aims at combining the proletariat and the bourgeoisie together, undermining the dictatorship of the proletariat, and restoring capitalism." After going through this mass criticism, they raised their consciousness of class struggle.

During the struggle between the two lines, they, obeying Chairman Mao's teaching "The philosophy of the Communist Party is the philosophy of struggle," uncovered and resolved the contradictions and promoted the change of things.

After being rated a "four-good" unit in the year before last, Hungch'i brigade slackened its ideological and political work for some time. One of its production teams handled a batch of reserve grain of the collective in

an improper way. In view of this state of affairs, the majority of the masses held that this was a new trend of class struggle and effort must be made to uncover it resolutely and to criticize it completely. But some people said: "We must not drop our title of a four-good brigade."

Should the contradiction be uncovered or covered up? The cadres of the commune revolutionary committee who stayed to work in this brigade got together with the brigade revolutionary committee to organize the cadres and the commune members to study Chairman Mao's teachings concerned, making them understand that: class struggle and the struggle between the two lines are protracted and complex and the contradiction exists objectively; only by daringly uncovering the contradiction shall we be able to completely criticize the tendency toward capitalism, to consolidate the collective economy and to push a bad thing to change for the better.

Accordingly, the whole brigade grasped the problem of this production team and sharply criticized the pernicious revisionist influence of the "four freedoms," thereby quickly correcting the erroneous tendency and further heightening the consciousness of the masses of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. A new atmosphere prevailed in revolution and production of this production team.

The commune members and the cadres of Milo commune applied Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in analyzing the current situation. While criticizing a tendency, they paid attention to avoiding covering up another tendency. In this way, they correctly carried out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the Party's various policies toward the countryside. While criticizing the fallacy of "freedom of growing crops," they paid attention to avoiding conducting production in a generalized manner and implemented in an all-round manner the policy of "achieving all-round development with grain as the leading factor."

While criticizing the capitalist tendency of "attaching greater importance to sidelines than to crop cultivation" and "giving up farming for commerce," they paid attention to supporting the proper collective sidelines and household sidelines. In the course of developing pig raising, a handful of class enemies spread the fallacy "private raising of pigs is a capitalist deed," in an attempt to undermine pig raising by throwing obstacles from the "Left." The broad masses took Chairman Mao's instructions about the development of pig raising as a weapon, sharply criticized this fallacy and pushed the development of pig raising continuously.

Remolding World Outlook, Raising Consciousness of Carrying Out Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

The kind of line to be carried out is determined by a particular world outlook. In the last analysis, the struggle between the two lines is the struggle between the two world outlooks. In the mass activity of studying philosophy, Milo commune tightly grasps the remolding of world outlook, particularly the world outlook of the leading groups of various levels.

The cadres at various levels of Milo commune came of families of the laboring people. In the past, some cadres held that: they have good family backgrounds and are experienced in rural work, they work at the grass-roots level and are in contact with the masses, so that remolding of their world outlook is near completion; they follow the Party's policies and have the support of the poor and lower-middle peasants, so that they have no problem in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. But one thing taught them a very impressive lesson.

In spring the year before last, Old Yang, vice chairman of the commune revolutionary committee, went to examine the work in a production team. He found that the production team leader wanted to resign from his post. Without making clear the matter, he accepted his resignation. Eventually, the masses of this production team were very critical about him.

After that, the commune sent somebody to make an investigation and to find out the essence through the external appearances. It was discovered that a degenerated element secretly caused sectarian troubles and incited a few people who were seriously imbued with the spontaneous tendency toward capitalism to make trouble for the production team leader. The production team leader could not get over the difficulty and tendered his resignation. As soon as the production team leader left his position, the bad element took this opportunity to usurp the leadership of the production team.

After the matter was made clear, power was recaptured, thanks to the poor and lower-middle peasants. This matter taught the vice chairman of the revolutionary committee a very big lesson. Bearing this question in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "If a man wants to succeed in his work, that is, to achieve the anticipated results, he must bring his ideas into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world; if they do not correspond, he will fail in his practice." He understood that he failed this time because he was seriously imbued with subjectivity and blindness and did not grasp the weapon of dialectical materialism and his ideas were not in correspondence with the laws of the objective external world.

The incident also taught the cadres of the commune another lesson, making them understand that: To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must continuously struggle against the bourgeois world outlook, arm ourselves with Chairman Mao's dialectical materialism and use it to remold our thinking and to overcome our blindness and subjectivity. If we act only according to our simple class feeling, we shall not be able to see the orientation clearly, tell the truth of the revolution, or correctly carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and his various proletarian policies are implemented by the cadres of various levels. Without remolding our world outlook, we shall take a wrong line and lose our power.

After summing up their experience, the cadres at various levels of the commune greatly heightened their consciousness of applying Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in remolding their world outlook. They gradually succeeded in taking Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking as the guide while

carrying out their tasks; using Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking to judge a problem while examining their work; using Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking to find the vital points while fighting against revisionism and criticizing revisionism. They remolded their world outlook during the three great revolutionary struggles, continuously overcame their subjectivity and blindness, and raised their conscioisness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

* * *

LINE EDUCATION

Workers, Cadres and Technicians of Karamai Oilfield, Sinkiang, Given the Line Education

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 6, 1971)

(Based on NCNA, Urumchi, Jan. 5) The revolutionary committees at various levels of Karamai Oilfield, Sinkiang, perseveringly give the broad masses of workers, cadres and technicians the line education and continuously heighten their consciousness of carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, thereby propelling the excellent situation of revolution and production.

After their establishment, the revolutionary committees at various levels of Karamai Oilfield, with the help of the PLA's support-the-Left personnel, conscientiously implemented Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and his various proletarian policies, enabling this oilfield to rise quickly to the ranks of the advanced units on the industrial front in the autonomous region. In the face of the excellent situation in revolution and production, the revolutionary committees at various levels of the oilfield conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's brilliant precepts on the continuing existence of classes, class contradiction and class struggle in the socialist society and also his great teaching "Opposition and struggle between ideas of different kinds constantly occur within the Party." They recalled the history of the inner-Party struggle between the two lines, and analyzed the new trend of the struggle between the two lines in the local area and in their units after the new leading groups had been established. They realized: So long as class struggle exists, the struggle between the two lines will not cease and, for this reason, they must never for a moment slacken the education of the line.

Accordingly, they constantly kept a cool-headed view toward the struggle between the two lines, extensively and penetratingly aroused the revolutionary cadres and the petroleum workers of various nationalities to repeatedly discuss some problems of a universal character in the running of an enterprise through the viewpoint of the struggle between the two lines. For example: Should proletarian politics be put in command perseveringly, or should "production come first"? Should we take the mass line, or should we uphold the policy of "management of a factory by experts"? Should we rely on our own effort and build the country through hard work and frugality, or should we indulge in extravagance and waste and lay undue emphasis on things big and foreign? Should we continue revolution and have the courage to think and to act, or should we follow the old rules and passively keep to our calling? And so forth. They grasped these questions and, in the light of the realities of the three great revolutionary movements, gave the cadres and the workers education of the struggle between the two lines by using the "living teaching materials" of both the positive and the negative examples in the local area and in their units.

The revolutionary workers and technicians of Karamai Oil Refinery criticized the erroneous view that "the equipment is fixed," "production is at its peak" and "potentials have been totally tapped." They innovated the equipment by their own effort. In only half a month's time, they made the existing equipment by their own effort. In only half a month's time, they made the existing equipment increase its capacity of processing by a big margin and at the same time saved a big sum of money for the state. This refinery became a red banner in practicing self-reliance and in running an enterprise through hard work and frugality in this oilfield.

This oilfield had another project, which, as a result of the influence of the revisionist line in running an enterprise, was alienated from the reality of production and which laid undue emphasis on "things big, foreign, of fine quality and of high precision." Much money was invested in this project, but it still could not be put into operation after a long time.

Grasping these two typical cases of the positive example and the negative example, the revolutionary committee of the oilfield organized the cadres and the masses to visit them, to hold analysis meetings on the spot, to warmly eulogize Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and to sharply criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of running an enterprise, thereby greatly heightening the consciousness of the cadres and the masses of the struggle between the two lines.

Chairman Mao teaches: "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be talked over constantly and repeatedly. It won't do to talk them over with only a few people; they must be made known to all the revolutionary masses." While conducting education of the line, the revolutionary committees at various levels of the oilfield regularly called analysis meetings, took Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, directives and policies as a weapon and, in the light of the realities of revolution and production in the local area and in their units, grasped the principal contradiction, put the key problems on the table and clearly defined the two lines. They developed what was correct and criticized and struggled against what was wrong, effectively defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

When the oilfield was established, because of the interference and sabotage from Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of running an enterprise, a number of the oil wells were classified by some bourgeois "experts" and "authorities" as "dead wells," "useless wells" and "low-yield wells," and were closed permanently, and extraction of oil from them was forbidden. After raising their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, the broad masses of oil extractors felt a pain in their hearts when they saw this. With Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as a weapon, they actively made fresh investigations and analysis of the geological conditions of these so-called "dead wells," and knew clearly the temper of these wells. They found that many of the "dead wells" were not without oil but were condemned by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line of running an enterprise. They penetratingly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist trash, such as "management of a factory by experts," "the doctrine of crawling behind at a snail's pace" and "the slavish comprador philosophy," and broke down the old convention that "oil extractors did not drill wells." In the past year alone, a large number of "dead wells" were restored in the whole oilfield, producing a great quantity of crude oil for the state.

* * *

INDOCTRINATION OF PLA

Forever Advance in Triumph along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- Representatives attending the congress of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, four-good companies and five-good fighters of the artillery and the signal troops conscientiously study the New Year's Day editorial of the Jen-min Jih-pao, the Chieh-fang-chün Pao and Hung-ch'i magazine, and are determined to prove themselves vanguard fighters consciously carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Jan. 6, 1971)

(NCNA Peking, Jan. 5) While the armymen and the civilians of the whole country are filled with militant heroism and marching in great strides into the year 1971, the representatives attending the congress of activists in the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, the four-good companies and the five-good fighters of the artillery and the signal troops conscientiously study the New Year's Day editorial of the Jen-min Jih-pao, the Chieh-fang-chün Pao and Hung-ch'i magazine transmitting Chairman Mao's important directives, extensively talk about the excellent revolutionary situation in the international sphere and at home and are immensely inspired by it. They say: All our victories have been won under the leadership of Chairman Mao and the Party Central Committee with Chairman Mao as the leader and Vice Chairman Lin as the deputy leader and are victories of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. They are determined, in the new year to come, to study Chairman Mao's works diligently, to remold their world outlook conscientiously and to prove themselves vanguard fighters consciously carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

"To lead the revolution to victory, a political party must depend on the correctness of its own political line and the solidity of its own organization." The representatives reviewed this brilliant teaching of Chairman Mao's and deeply understood that, as shown by the practice of the Chinese revolution, the revolution would win and develop where the line was correct; the revolution would be defeated and end in failure if the line was wrong.

Chih Shun-i, vice chairman of the political department of a certain artillery unit and a combat hero, repeatedly studied the New Year's Day editorial and reviewed his militant course. He deeply realized that: Our Party, our State, our Army and the people have become what they are today all because of the guidance of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the basic guarantee of the victory of the proletarian revolutionary cause and the life of our Party and of our Army. Only by vigorously raising our consciousness of the struggle between the two lines shall we be able to lead the army unit to advance forever and victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Li Yu-piao, a member of the standing committee of the revolutionary committee of "August 1" colliery at Tsaochuang, Shantung province, and deputy chief of a department of a certain artillery unit, saw the excellent situation of victories won in the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign in this colliery and said with infinitely deep feeling: "Chairman Mao's revolutionary line speaks for the basic interests of the working class and the laboring people. If we implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we can change man's mental outlook and translate it into a tremendous material force."

Chang Hung-ho, secretary of the Party committee of the body-making branch of the Peking "East Is Red"-Brand Automobile Plant and director of the research institute of a certain unit of the signal troops, said at a symposium: "Political power is still the basic question in the sustained revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat. The nature of the political power is determined by the kind of a line the power-holders carry out. If we do not consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, there will be the danger of losing the political power of the proletariat." He stated: In the new year to come, we must tightly grasp ideological education and the line education, build the leading group into a combat headquarters carrying out and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and consolidate the dictatorship of the proletariat to a higher degree.

This was pointed out in the editorial of the Jen-min Jih-pao, the Chieh-fang-chün Pao and Hung-ch'i magazine: "The year 1971 will be an important year for the Chinese people to continue revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat." The representatives agreed at the symposium: In continuing revolution, the most fundamental guarantee is to study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought diligently and in a living way, to continuously raise the consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and to adhere forever and firmly to the correct political orientation.

Kuo T'ing-shan, commander of a certain regiment of the signal troops, once thought that he had fought battles and was experienced in work and, as a result, he slackened his pace of sustained revolution. Later, he put the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in the first position and raised his consciousness of sustained revolution. Under his leadership, a remarkable improvement was registered in the revolutionized and militant building of the army unit. He learned from practice: Simple class feeling cannot replace the consciousness of the line struggle; past experience in work alone cannot meet the need of the quick development of the revolutionary situation. Only by studying diligently, continuously arming ourselves with Mao Tse-tung's thought and continuously summing up our experience in the practice of struggle can we be staunch fighters loyal to Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

T'ung Kuei-lan, instructor of a certain contingent of the signal troops which fought arduously through day and night to transmit Chairman Mao's militant orders, reviewed the history of the growth of the contingent. This contingent took the two "resolutions" as its guide and the "three constantly-read articles" as a permanent reminder, perseveringly used Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate men, kept in mind the interests of the revolution as a whole,

and firmly carried out its work. Large numbers of fighters had strengthened and grown up under the nourishment of Mao Tse-tung's thought. She said: "Our contingent is guided by Mao Tse-tung's thought and gro s up and advances by dint of Mao Tse-tung's thought. To carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in a better way, we must diligently study Mao Tse-tung's thought and have a real grasp of it."

While leading the fighters to advance along Chairman Mao's line of army building, Liu Hsueh-pao, a combat hero and instructor of a certain artillery unit, took Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking as a weapon, consciously uncovered and resolved the contradictions, correctly handled the relationship between one of the four-good requirements and the other three and built the company in an all-round manner in line with the four aspects of the four-good requirements, thereby increasing the company's fighting force to a higher degree. He learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a key to the revolution. To consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophic works well."

"The proletariat transforms the world according to its world outlook, and so does the bourgeoisie." The representatives agreed at a symposium: In the last analysis, the inner-Party struggle between the two lines is a struggle between the two world outlooks. The question of the line is closely related to the world outlook. People having the world outlook of a particular kind will carry out the line of that particular kind.

They said: Chairman Mao's revolutionary line intensively represents the basic interests of the proletariat. Therefore, to consciously carry out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, we must transform the non-proletarian world outlook and establish the proletarian world outlook.

Li En-hui, a deputy political commissar of a certain artillery unit, learned this from practice: Devotion to the public interests of the proletariat comes into being through struggle. The course of establishing the proletarian world outlook is a struggle for destroying the bourgeois ideology and promoting the proletarian ideology and also a revolution touching the people to their innermost being. Only by developing the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of the proletariat and consciously fighting against self-interests and criticizing revisionism can we guarantee implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Members of the Party committee of this unit have a strong desire of revolutionizing themselves and often go deep into the companies and into the fierce mass struggle to expose and fight against self-interests, quickening the change of their world outlook.

He said: "The change of the objective world never has an end. Neither should we stop remolding our world outlook for even a moment."

Fan Ts'ai, a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of Shenyang municipal bureau of metallurgic industry and a deputy chief of the logistics department of a certain artillery unit, learned from the practice of the three-support and two-military work in the past years: Establishing the excellent styles of modesty and prudence is an important aspect of the continued effort to conduct the three-support and two-military work well under the new situation. Only by perseveringly using the "one divided into two"

viewpoint to judge our work, continuously finding shortcomings in the sight of achievements, and finding problems in the midst of praises, can we unite ourselves with the revolutionary masses, closely follow Chairman Mao's great strategic plan and conduct the struggle-criticism-transformation campaign in a greater depth and in a more down-to-earth manner.

In the symposium, the representatives expressed that they would, in the new year to come, continue to strengthen the unity between the army and the government and between the armymen and the civilians under the brilliant guidance of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, implement better the great strategic directives "Heighten vigilance, defend the motherland" and "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," and make a greater contribution toward accomplishing various fighting tasks put forward at the Party's "9th congress."

* * *

Conscientiously Conduct Education on Ideology and Political Lines and Incessantly Heighten the Consciousness in the Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- Three-support and two-military personnel stationed in Peking study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, conscientiously transform their world outlook and scored new achievements in the penetrating development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on various fronts -

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao Jan. 7, 1971)

(NCNA Jan. 6) Leadership organizations and Party organizations of the PLA at various levels performing three-support and two-military work in Peking followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "To lead a revolution to victory, a political party must rely upon the correctness of its political line and its organizational solidity", have regularly conducted conscientious education on ideology and political lines for the three-support and two-military personnel, and considered the transformation of world outlook and the heightening of consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as the principal tasks in the three-support and two-military personnel's living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. In this way they effectively intensified their ideological revolutionization and scored new achievements in the penetrating development of the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on various fronts.

At a recent discussion and application meeting on living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought by the three-support and two-military personnel in the municipality, participants summed up and exchanged views on the advanced experience of using the 8341 Unit as an example to intensify incessantly the conducting of education on ideology and political lines together with the Party organizations and revolutionary committees at various levels in Peking Municipality to lead the broad masses of revolutionaries in their victorious advance along Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The comrades said with a profound understanding: Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is the life line of our Party. The only way to avoid losing our direction and advance victoriously and closely after Chairman Mao forever under all circumstances is to conduct incessant education on ideology and political lines and heighten consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The broad masses of three-support and two-military personnel stationed in Peking undertook the task of supporting the left during the storm of the great proletarian cultural revolution. The history and reality of the violent struggles between the two lines on the various fronts in the capital made them realize profoundly that the fundamental question in the continuous revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat was still a question of political power and that the nature of political power was decided by the line carried out by those who were in power.

As the three-support and two-military personnel and the leadership squads at various levels carry the heavy responsibility of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat, the level of their consciousness in the struggle between the two lines has a direct bearing on the question of whether the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation on the various fronts can develop victoriously along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Consequently, since the advent of the great 1970's, CCP committees of the support-the-left units have been grasping education on ideology and political lines for support-the-left personnel as a task of utmost importance. In combination with the practice of struggle, they regularly organized support-the-left personnel to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's great doctrine of the continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and the history of the struggle between the two lines within the Party. They also energetically promoted the study of the advanced experience of the 8341 Support-the-Left Unit and made the support-the-left personnel transform their world outlook consciously so that they could handle matters consciously from the level of the struggle between the two lines and advance along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line unwaveringly.

In the past the Peking Foodstuffs Market was a well-known "old, big and difficult" unit in the municipality. Upon entering this unit, PLA support-the-left personnel immediately studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings with questions of this unit in mind. By analyzing the problems from the level of line struggle they discovered that the difficulty experienced by this unit lay in the low consciousness of the leadership squad in line struggle and that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was not carried out thoroughly here.

On the basis of heightening their own consciousness, they grasped this question and used Mao Tse-tung's thought as their weapon in conducting vigorous education on ideology and political lines for the leadership squad and the broad masses of revolutionaries. They also set good examples and served as leaders in the resolute execution and defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. With Chairman Mao's revolutionary line firmly rooted in the Peking Foodstuffs Market, the unit as well as the people in it underwent changes and this "old, big and difficult" unit finally joined the rank and file of the advanced units on the commercial front in the municipality in the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation.

During one period of time the CCP committee of the support-the-left unit in Yench'ing hsien discovered that under the excellent situation some support-the-left personnel failed to see the struggle between the two lines. So it immediately held study classes for all the support-the-left personnel in the hsien and organized them to study repeatedly Chairman Mao's great doctrines on class, class contradiction and class struggle under the condition of the dictatorship of the proletariat, his great teaching: "Historical experience merits attention. A line and a viewpoint must be discussed regularly and repeatedly," Vice Chairman Lin's Political Report to the "9th Party Congress, and the history of the struggle between the two lines within the

Party and the Army. By studying, combining ideological practice and examples, and analyzing from the level of the struggle between the two lines, everybody realized profoundly that as long as class struggle still existed the struggle between the two lines within the Party would continue. This greatly heightened their consciousness of the struggle between the two lines, enabled them to grasp the "key" and see the "lines" and advance forward vigorously.

In the course of conducting education on ideology and political lines for the three-support and two-military personnel, CCP committees of support-the-left units stationed in Peking followed Chairman Mao's great teaching "Without destruction there can be no construction. Destruction means repudiation and revolution" and always paid attention to grasping revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation energetically and heightening the consciousness in the struggle between the two lines through revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation and by differentiating sharply between the lines as well as between right and wrong.

CCP committees of the support-the-left units stationed in Hsüanwu ch'u regularly organized everybody in accordance with the situation, the tasks being performed and the ideological reality of the support-the-left personnel to repudiate energetically renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and repudiate the various erroneous tendencies and erroneous ideologies which interfered with or violated Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and policies so as to assure the correct execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. They regularly repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's preposterous reactionary theories such as the "theory of the dying out of class struggle" and "theory of peace within the Party", etc., and checked whether their "string" of ideological class struggle was pulled tight enough so as to assure that they could keep their heads and orientation clear and advance heroically under any circumstances.

In view of the practice of emphasizing subsidiary production and slighting agriculture existing in Miaoch'eng commune, Huaijou hsien, support-the-left personnel stationed there studied together with the masses Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and repudiated Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black trash such as the "theory of fusion of public and private interests" and "profit in command", etc., to heighten everybody's consciousness in persevering in the socialist orientation. On this basis the PLA Mao Tse-tung's thought propaganda team relied upon the poor and lower-middle peasants to organize administrative teams which formulated a system to control the 30-odd items of subsidiary production on the basis of principles favorable to development of socialist agriculture. This blocked the capitalist road and pushed the collective economy of this commune to develop victoriously along the socialist direction pointed out by Chairman Mao.

Chairman Mao pointed out: "Change of world outlook is a fundamental change." "Various kinds of unproletarian ideologies exist within the Party in the Fourth Army of the Red Army and these are extremely big obstacles to the execution of the correct lines of the Party."

In the course of intensifying education on ideology and political lines, three-support and two-military personnel stationed in Peking realized profoundly that in the final analysis the struggle between the two lines within the Party was a struggle between the proletarian world outlook and the bourgeois world outlook. The world outlook determines the line we implement. We must conscientiously study and apply Mao Tse-tung's thought and strive to transform our world outlook before we can differentiate between right and wrong, and true and phony Marxism in the midst of acute and complicated class struggles, eliminate our blindness, heighten our consciousness, correctly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, and resist various erroneous tendencies which violate Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Consequently they persevered in transforming the subjective world outlook as they transformed the objective world outlook.

The 8341 Unit supporting the left in the "six factories and two schools" in Peking not only created rich experience in conscientiously conducting well the movement of struggle-criticism-transformation but also set up a good example for the three-support and two-military personnel in the municipality in energetically grasping the ideological revolutionization of support-the-left personnel themselves. Their advanced experience--"in ideological revolutionization emphasis must be placed on the orientation and line"--served as a great education for the three-support and two-military personnel in the municipality. For the sake of heightening the self-consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, everybody studied the "Three Constantly Read Articles" and Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic works in close combination with the practice of the three great revolutionary struggles and conscientiously transformed their world outlook.

Support-the-left personnel stationed in P'ingku hsien have always considered trusting the masses, relying upon the masses and humbly learning from the masses the most important tasks in the transformation of world outlook and the heightening of the self-consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Under the excellent situation of the hsien's surpassing the targets for grain and cotton stipulated in the "Program" for three consecutive years and by combining themselves with the military representatives in the hsien revolutionary committee, support-the-left personnel in this hsien have always maintained the working style of modesty and prudence, regularly examined their own shortcomings, and humbly learned from local cadres. This practice has incessantly heightened the standards of ideological revolutionization and intensified the revolutionary unity within the leadership squad.

For the sake of further heightening the self-consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line Hsi Yüan-liang, secretary of the CCP committee of Much'engchien Coal Mine of the Peking Mining Bureau, chairman of the revolutionary committee and a military representative, persevered in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way regardless of how busy he was with his work. He also persevered in practicing "three non-detachments," thus serving as a motive force in revolution as well as a self-conscious target of revolution. On one occasion when the masses submitted their views on the members of the leadership squad but did not

mention him, he penetrated deep into the teams and squads to solicit views extensively and actively struggled against self-interest among the masses. Motivated by him the self-consciousness in transforming the world outlook in the leadership squad became higher and higher. This promoted the vigorous development of revolution and production throughout the mine. As a result, the mine fulfilled its coal production target for the entire year 81 days ahead of schedule.

Incessant education on ideology and political lines by three-support and two-military personnel stationed in Peking greatly intensified ideological revolutionization, heightened the self-consciousness in implementing and defending Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and produced large numbers of four-good propaganda teams and five-good team members. Many three-support and two-military personnel have become active elements in military units in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought. They indicate unanimously that they will raise higher the great red banner of Mao Tse-tung's thought, go one step further in studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, conscientiously transform their world outlook, perform their three-support and two-military work better along the direction pointed out by Chairman Mao, and earn new merits in serving the people.

* * *

AGRICULTURAL PRODUCTION

What Are the Demands Imposed on Industrial Departments by a New Upsurge in Agricultural Production?

By the Supply and Sales Administration Station of Fu hsien, Liaoning

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 9, 1971)

A new upsurge of socialist industrial and agricultural production is developing. In commercial work, how should the guideline, "Grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war," be continuously implemented on an over-all basis to give full play to its role in supporting industrial and agricultural production? In compliance with the great leader Chairman Mao's teaching, "all practical workers must make investigations at the lower levels," the revolutionary committee of our Supply and Sales Administration Station of Fu hsien, Liaoning, sometime ago sent an investigation group to the Yangchia Commune of our hsien to study the problem, "What are those demands imposed on commercial departments by a new upsurge in agricultural production?"

"To investigate is to solve problems." After an investigation, we saw the shortcomings existing in commercial departments in regard to thinking, work and the style, under the new situation marked by a speedy development of agricultural production followed by a more active rural market. We found out some ways to improve further commercial work. After clarifying the situation, we were seized with a great determination. The comrades of our Supply and Sales Administration Station made it their object to become a proper logistics department in agricultural production, under the guidance of Chairman Mao's guideline, "Develop the economy to insure supplies."

Following is part of the data obtained in our investigation of Yangchia Commune:

(1) To Meet the Needs of Farmland Irrigation Facilities

In Yangchia Commune our investigation group saw a rapid development of farmland irrigation facilities there. To put on a further solid basis Chairman Mao's "8-point code" for agriculture and increase grain output, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants of this commune whipped up a still greater upsurge in water conservancy construction in winter. How should the work of supplying materials well for the building of farmland irrigation facilities become a problem to be taken note of by the commercial departments?

Yangchia Commune is a grain-producing area. The whole commune has a cultivable area of over 59,000 mow. In 1970, a vigorous effort was

directed to the building of water conservancy projects. The area of paddy fields and irrigated fields was expanded. The 8,800 mow planted to rice showed a bumper harvest. Practice made everyone realize that "water conservancy is the lifeline of agriculture." Therefore, all the remaining 14 brigades of this commune (the Ch'iangk'ou Brigade excluded) made it their target to expand the area of paddy fields and irrigated fields in 1971. The area of paddy fields of the whole commune would be expanded to 12,300 mow and the irrigated area of dry land to 9,000 mow from 3,000 mow in 1970. The aim was to strive for an irrigated area of per mow per head at an early date to insure a steady and high grain output.

Which are the aspects to which commercial departments should direct their efforts? After a forum, everyone suggested the following:

1. Commercial departments must get material supplies prepared well in advance to suit actual needs. Meanwhile, the transfer of materials should be properly arranged in line with the tempo of the construction of water conservancy projects to insure attention to priorities.

2. Commercial personnel must change their style and walk out from behind their shop counters to take up labor in the commune and make investigation and research. They must handle properly the supply of spare parts for the repairs and servicing of equipment, and overcome the viewpoint of pure commerce marked by "a show of indifference except where selling is concerned." This is to give full play to the role of existing equipment.

3. More than in previous years, articles needed by production teams should be in supply. Commercial departments must, in conformity with the guideline of being industrious and thrifty and relying on one's own resources, help the production teams to overcome the idea of seeking things comprehensive and foreign. The aim is to dispense with a new purchase if an old article can be repaired, use substitutes where possible, remake what can be remade, and refrain from stretching a hand to the upper levels to ask for what can be supplied by the commune- and brigade-run industries.

4. A relatively large capital is required for water conservancy works. Commercial departments should help production teams to solve the capital problem by relying on their own resources as much as possible, through developing rural sideline production.

From the beginning of the "three-autumn" work, the Financial and Trade Service Cooperative of Yangchia Commune already acted along the above lines. They were prepared to make a continuous effort in the proper handling of water conservancy works together with the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants. The aim was to score a still greater bumper harvest in agriculture in 1971.

(2) To Handle Properly the Supply, Repairing and Assembling and Governing of Farm Machines and Tools

Yangchia Commune had a relatively high degree of mechanization. Of the 15 brigades and 76 production teams in the whole commune, 14 brigades and 55 production teams were supplied with electricity. The rest were energetically working on building electric plants. The development of electricity creates conditions for rural mechanization and semi-mechanization. To meet the needs arising from the cultivation of fields by scientific means, introduction of irrigation facilities for farmland and the processing of agricultural and sideline products, various brigades must widen the range for the introduction of mechanization.

However, as things now stand, there still exists a gap between the supply of agricultural machinery and its demand. In addition, as far as the mechanized and semi-mechanized equipment of this commune is concerned, due to the different income brackets of different brigades or teams and an imbalance in purchasing power, the equipment of seven brigades and 35 production teams showed a distribution not rational enough and a low rate of utilization. A waste of manpower and material resources resulted.

How rational use is made of existing equipment is a problem quite worthy of note. For instance, this commune asked for an additional supply of five sets of pulverizing machines and nine sets of rice husking machines. If for these two kinds of machines fixed points can be set up at the village level to insure their proper control of use between one team and another, then existing equipment can be put to use to satisfy the rice husking and pulverizing needs of the whole commune.

With the development of mechanization and a continuous increase in the number of farm machines and tools in use, what should commercial departments do? In the light of the opinions of certain teams visited by us, we found that their universal demand was for the commercial departments to do well in two aspects: 1) Supply and sales cooperatives and primary level shops must handle spare parts for farm machines and tools to achieve the aim of not only selling but repairing; 2) Supply and sales cooperatives must be able to penetrate into the midst of production teams to help them train technical forces and master the skills involved in the utilization, maintenance, safekeeping and repairing of new farm tools.

However, the rural shops here at present had not done so. To have a machine repaired, some production teams had to send a man out to purchase spare parts here and there. For instance, the No. 3 Production Team of the Red Banner Brigade had a grass-cutting machine with its level-knife damaged. Unable to find a spare one, it had to assign two robust persons to cut grass with knives. A waste of over 180 labor units resulted.

In line with the needs of the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants, the Financial and Trade Service Cooperative of Yangchia Commune has adopted the necessary measures to handle properly the supply, repairing, assembling and control of farm machines and tools:

(1) All service cooperatives and rural shops have available a "registration book" to set out clearly the name, the model number and the place of manufacture of the existing farm machines and tools of various teams. This is to grasp the initiative in the supply of spare parts.

(2) Service cooperative members learn skills in the repairing and servicing of farm machines and tools. On the one hand, they walk from village to village and team to team for the purpose of doing simple repairing and maintenance work, and on the other, handle the proper supply of the spare parts for main farm machines and tools.

(3) Production teams are helped to handle properly the training of operators of farm machines and tools and the maintenance, safekeeping and repairing of machines. The aim is to confine a minor repair to a brigade and a repair somewhere between a major and a minor repair to a commune and make every brigade capable of maintenance and repairing work to call the role of farm machines and tools into full play.

(4) A proper adjustment is made of farm machines and tools where an oversupply or a short supply is concerned. On such a basis, a rational supply of farm machines and tools is sought in line with the degree of urgency with which a light or a heavy machine is required, and the distribution of farm machines and tools.

(5) Local industry is helped to develop the spirit of self-reliance and make use of locally available resources to handle properly the manufacture of farm machines and tools. An energetic effort is also directed to the proper handling of the wide introduction of new-type farm machines and tools.

(3) Energetically Organize Rural Sideline Production

With a bumper harvest scored in agriculture by Yangchia Commune and a consequent increase in the source of raw materials for sideline products, a broad way is paved for winter sideline production. How should an energetic effort be directed to the organization of sideline production? Here new tasks are also imposed on commercial departments.

After the commercial departments here criticized the idea of "laying stress on sidelines to the neglect of agriculture proper," they dared not boldly organize sideline production in rural villages. In the past the procurement station had a staff of several persons. Now it has only one or two. Besides collecting pigs, eggs and scrap, they must also organize the popularization of carbohydrate-fermented feed. They are so busy that they can only fill in here and there as their services are required, going where work is busy. As to how they should take part in production and organize production, all they can do is talk about it and put their plans on paper. They cannot grasp this part of their work effectively.

Conditions investigated show that the proper handling of sideline production "to support agriculture with sidelines" can stimulate grain production, consolidate the collective economy and support national socialist construction.

Take the No. 2 Production Team of Wusha Brigade for instance. Having regard to particular local needs, this team made use of locally available resources to launch sidelines and devoted more work to sidelines during the slack farming season and less during the busy farming time. By laying hold of grain, it led forward sidelines and had sidelines boost agriculture. Grain output showed an increase year after year. In 1970, total grain output chalked up an increase of 73 percent compared with 1969. In obtaining chemical fertilizer and water conservancy equipment from the State, they did not need to obtain a loan. By relying on their own resources, they solved the problem.

On the other hand, certain teams did not act this way. A lack of funds for production resulted. This in turn adversely affected Agricultural production.

Is it possible to develop sideline production? An investigation here shows that such factors as manpower, material supplies and time are in existence. The key lies in awareness and arrangement. For instance, the Red Banner Brigade is one with a large population distributed over a wide area, a wide acreage of paddy fields and a heavy task for winter farmland capital construction. For 1971 its plan called for an expansion of the area of paddy fields by 500 mow. After a study with the cadres, we found that so long as proper arrangements were made, a certain number of laborers could still be transferred away to participate in sideline production, not to the detriment of winter water conservancy construction.

In winter rural sideline production, what should commercial departments do? After discussion, it was unanimously held that the first thing was to act in accordance with Chairman Mao's guideline of "taking grain as the lever and seeking over-all development" and give publicity to the dialectical relations between grain production and sideline production. We must not only criticize the idea of "laying stress on sidelines and taking agriculture lightly" but also prevent and rectify the tendency for lack of courage in grasping sideline production. We must energetically help production teams and commune members to make proper arrangements for rural sideline production.

Another thing is to help production teams to handle properly the gathering of local raw materials for sidelines and pay attention to multi-purpose utilization at the same time.

Finally, we must help making proper arrangements for labor, strengthen guidance over sideline production, solve problems in production and make a success of the job of product procurement.

* * *

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTH

School Graduate from Shanghai Settles Down in Countryside and Revolutionizes Her Thinking

(NCNA-English Hofei, Jan. 11, 1971)

yao chin is typical of the many young educated people from shanghai who have settled in the area north of the huai river in anhwei province, accepted re-education by the poor and lower-middle peasants and revolutionized their thinking. the poor and lower-middle peasants are full of praise for them.

daughter of a worker, yao chin responded to the great leader chairman mao's great call "it is highly necessary for young people with education to go to the countryside to be re-educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants". she settled in hsiaopaichuang village in lingpi county north of the huai river two years ago this month. the poor and lower-middle peasants treat her like their own child and patiently educate her. old kuo chao-chung, a representative of the poor peasants, asked her to come to his home and told her the bitter experience of his own family and the history of the village contrasting the suffering of those days with the present happiness.

he had worked as hired farmhand, had eaten bran and wild vegetables and slept in a pigsty. now his life is happy. his two sons are in the chinese people's liberation army and his daughter is in school. he often says: "i will always remember the happiness that chairman mao and the communist party have brought me. i'll follow chairman mao in making revolution all my life." he works hard for the revolution and cherishes the collective and the state.

his words and actions gave yao chin a good class education. she was determined to take an active part in revolutionary struggle so that her thinking and feelings would be one with those of the poor and lower-middle peasants. she takes them as her teachers, going to the fields with them early in the morning and returning late in the evening every day. she is willing to do dirty or hard work.

in the drive to accumulate manure, she offered to carry manure, even over long distances although the basket bruised her shoulders. back in shanghai, she used to cover her nose and hurry past a pile of manure.

the poor and lower-middle peasants paid attention to her efforts to remould her ideology and learn ordinary farm skills, and they praised her.

but yao chin understands that ideological remoulding is hard and takes a long time.

one day she and the poor and lower-middle peasants were putting chemical fertilizer on maize fields. it was very hot and yao chin was pouring with sweat. she thought of taking a rest and began to work slower. but the peasants kept up a steady pace and even worked faster. she was impressed by their enthusiasm and tried to keep up.

yao chin took note from this experience that she was still lagging far behind the poor and lower-middle peasants. she made up her mind to fight self-interest and criticize revisionism and remould her world outlook more consciously.

from then on she volunteered for heavy jobs and took hard conditions as opportunities to temper her will and remould her ideology.

unusually heavy snow fell north of the huai river last spring. the production team leader led some commune members adding fertilizer to the wheat fields while the snow was still on the ground. he did not assign yao chin because it was so cold. but she resolutely went along and worked with the others, breaking up big lumps with her hands, even though her fingers were blue with cold. the poor and lower-middle peasants urged her to rest for a while. she said: "learning to do hard things helps me advance one step on the road of revolutionization exclamation" she kept on working until all 20 hectares were finished.

yao chin's conscientious efforts to temper herself over the past two years have borne fruit. she serves the poor and lower-middle peasants whole-heartedly and contributes to building the new socialist countryside.

yao chin is an enthusiastic propagandist of mao tsetung thought. she helps the commune members read chairman mao's works and the newspaper during work breaks. in the evenings, she helps illiterates with quotations from chairman mao tsetung. they together study the three constantly read articles and chairman mao's philosophic thinking.

yao chin is in the scientific experimental group of the production brigade. they made a highly effective pesticide in 11 days and nights. this helped the brigade raise output.

yao chin has learned some acupuncture. taking the internationalist fighter norman bethune as her example, she emulates his spirit of great warm-heartedness toward the people by treating poor and lower-middle peasants in her spare time.

the poor and lower-middle peasants warmly welcome this shanghai girl and selected her as a member of the commune and county revolutionary committees and vice-chairman of the brigade revolutionary committee. she joined the chinese communist party in june 1970. yao chin was selected by the poor and lower-middle peasants to be a delegate to congresses of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought at the county, administrative region and province levels. she has become an example for the province's educated young people.

COTTON HARVEST

Sinkiang's Manass River Basin Has Good Cotton Harvest

(NCNA-English Urumchi, Jan. 11, 1971)

the manass river basin, a new cotton growing area in sinkiang, reported a good cotton harvest on large tracts of land in 1970. per hectare yield of ginned cotton was 35 per cent higher than in 1969.

the manass river basin is on 45 degrees north parallel at the southern edge of the dzungaria basin and kurbantongut desert. the frost-free period is only 140 days a year. the area used to be a wilderness without human habitation. after liberation a production corps of the people's liberation army went there to reclaim land. they succeeded in growing cotton in this area. some foreign "experts" had said it could not be done.

in 1970 the manass river basin was hit by a cold spell, drought, windstorms, and hail, the worst in a number of years. but fighters of the p.l.a. production corps, boundlessly loyal to chairman mao, displayed the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death and overcame all the calamities. they got a good harvest.

situated in the heart of a desert, the mosuowan reclamation area suffered a severe drought last summer. after the drought was overcome, a hailstorm followed attacking the promising cotton crop. cotton plants on half of the 1,600 hectares were stripped bare. the fighters responded with this pledge: "we'll fight the calamity until it gives way and protect the cotton plants and seize a good harvest." fearing neither sandstorm nor scorching sun and defying hardship and fatigue, they fought tenaciously in the cotton fields, adding fertilizer, weeding, loosening the soil and irrigating in good time. soon fresh branches and leaves appeared. the per-hectare yield of ginned cotton was 7 per cent over that of 1969.

leading cadres of the army reclamation farms played an important role in pushing production ahead. they took an active part in productive labour, apart from leading production and scientific experiments.

shao chih-kang, a leading member of one of the farms, formed a scientific experimental group with other leading members, the fighters and agro-technicians. they made a careful study of cotton growing, from sowing to harvesting, and summed up the experience to help promote production on the whole farm, which grew 640 hectares of cotton in 1970. per hectare yield rose to 1.14 tons as against 0.712 tons in 1969. one experimental plot, which shao chih-kang took part in cultivating, had a record yield of two tons a hectare.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND ALBANIA

Jen-min Jih-pao Marks Anniversary of People's Republic of Albania

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 11, 1971)

the "people's daily" today devotes its editorial to greeting the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of albania. entitled "glorious day", the editorial reads:

the 25th anniversary of the founding of the people's republic of albania falls on today. on this glorious day, we wholeheartedly extend our warmest congratulations to comrade enver hoxha, the creator of the people's republic of albania and the great leader of the albanian people, to the glorious albanian party of labour and the government of the people's republic of albania, and to the fraternal albanian people.

25 years ago, the heroic albanian people, under the leadership of the albanian party of labour headed by comrade enver hoxha, liberated their motherland after defeating the italian and german fascist aggressors in a valiant armed struggle, and founded the people's republic of albania, a socialist state under the dictatorship of the proletariat. after november 29, 1944, the day of albania's liberation, the founding of the people's republic of albania was another event of great historic significance in the life of the albanian people.

over the past 25 years, the albanian people, relying on their own efforts and struggling arduously, have scored one brilliant achievement after another in the great socialist revolution and socialist construction, transforming a poverty-stricken and backward country into a socialist state with modern industry and agriculture. in the past few years, the party of labour and government of albania have adopted a series of revolutionization measures, further consolidated the dictatorship of the proletariat and vigorously promoted the development of socialist construction. in albania today, a vigorous and thriving scene of prosperity prevails everywhere. holding high the great banner of marxism-leninism, the party of labour and people of albania resolutely oppose imperialism and modern revisionism and firmly support the revolutionary struggles of the peoples. they have thus won the respect and admiration of the revolutionary people throughout the world. the international prestige of the people's republic of albania keeps on rising. socialist albania has become an impregnable red bastion of revolution.

chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people, has pointed out: "heroic people's albania has become a great beacon of socialism in europe."

albania, the beacon of socialism, is emitting brilliant rays in europe, the heartland of imperialism and a region where the modern revisionist trend is rampant, and illuminating the road of advance of the european people striving for liberation.

the ever-growing consolidation and development of the people's republic of albania furnish convincing proof that a nation, big or small, can defeat any subversive and sabotaging schemes of internal or external enemies, overcome all difficulties and obstacles on its road forward and advance steadily from victory to victory, so long as it has a strong marxist-leninist party, constantly strengthens and consolidates the dictatorship of the proletariat and adheres firmly to the socialist road.

comrade enver hoxha, the great leader of the albanian people, has pointed out: "the road traversed by us is glorious. the experience we have amassed makes up an invaluable treasure. we should continue to advance on this road also in the future".

at present, in enthusiastic response to the call of the party of labour, the albanian people are working with bubbling revolutionary enthusiasm to win still bigger victories in socialist revolution and socialist construction so as to greet with new and rich fruits the 30th anniversary of the founding of the party of labour and the holding of the sixth party congress. we heartily wish the albanian people ever greater successes in all fronts.

the chinese and albanian people are close brothers and comrades-in-arms. the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between our two parties, two countries and two peoples based on the principles of marxism-leninism and proletarian internationalism are eternal and unbreakable. we have always supported and closely cooperated with each other in the common struggle against imperialism, modern revisionism and all reaction and in the common cause of socialist revolution and socialist construction. every success won by the albanian people is a tremendous encouragement to us. the people of our two countries will forever unite together, fight shoulder to shoulder, advance hand in hand and struggle jointly to the end for burying imperialism, revisionism and reaction completely and for the total victory of the cause of the world proletariat.

CHINA AND CANADA

Canadian Charge D'Affaires A.I. Arrives in Peking

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 11, 1971)

john macleod fraser, charge d'affaires ad interim of the embassy of canada in the people's republic of china, arrived here by train today.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Premier Chou En-lai Meets Workers' Study Group To China of Japan-China Friendship Association (Orthodox)

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 11, 1971)

premier chou en-lai this evening met the workers' study group to china of the japan-china friendship association (orthodox) with shigeo ota as the leader and yoshikazu kasuga as the secretary-general. the premier had a friendly conversation with the japanese friends.

present on the occasion were people from various organizations concerned, including ni chih-fu, liu hsi-chang, chang shih-chung, wang kuo-chuan, hsu ming, wang hsiao-yun, cheng yu-chu, chang yu and li chuan-chung.

CHINA AND MALI

Chinese Ambassador to Mali Gives Reception for Malian Government Delegation

(NCNA-English Bamako, Jan. 8, 1971)

chinese ambassador to mali meng yueh gave a reception here this evening for the malian government delegation back from a friendly visit to china recently.

attending the reception were: charles samba sissoko, leader of the malian government delegation, member of the malian national liberation military committee (c.m.l.n.) and minister of foreign affairs and cooperation; robert tiebile n'daw, member of the delegation and minister of industrial development and public works; and other members of the delegation.

also present were filifing sissoko, c.m.l.n. member; kissima toukara, c.m.l.n. member and minister of defence, interior and security; karim dembele, c.m.l.n. member and minister of transport, tele-communications and tourism; tieoule konate, general director of the development bank of mali; tiemoko konate, governor of bamako region; sekou ly, mayor of bamako; and other high officials of the malian government.

charles samba sissoko spoke at the reception. in his speech he greeted "the great contribution of the people's republic of china to the liberation struggle of the peoples throughout the world against imperialism and colonialism" and extended "warm thanks and congratulations to the great chinese people and their beloved teacher chairman mao tsetung who enjoys high prestige."

speaking of the impressions of his visit to china, he said that the delegation and he himself was deeply impressed by the overflowing confidence and revolutionary elan of the valiant and courageous chinese people. he said, "we particularly appreciate the great transformation in all fields of life in the greatest interests of the people. from the great cultural revolution has emerged a new man, emancipated, vigorous and even capable of shaping a great destiny."

he said, "the warm, popular and cordial reception accorded us throughout our pleasant stay shows the great friendship of the chinese leaders toward the malian people."

referring to the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and mali, samba sissoko said: "the people of mali who highly appreciate the true and fruitful cooperation that they maintain with the people's republic of china, reaffirm through me their firm will to work for the development and blossoming of the friendly relations so happily linking our two peoples."

he said, "the privileged relations that we maintain on the basis of mutual respect can only be strengthened because they are in the service of justice, peace and progress of the peoples."

before the speech of samba sissoko, chinese ambassador to mali meng yueh said that the visit to china of the malian government delegation "has made a positive contribution to the strengthening of mutual understanding and unity against imperialism and to the further development of the relations of friendship and cooperation between our two countries." he wished that "the malian people will win still greater victories in the struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for safeguarding their national independence, and will gain more successes in building an independent national economy."

the reception proceeded in a warm and friendly atmosphere. hosts and guests warmly praised the relations of friendship and cooperation between china and mali since the establishment of diplomatic relations and wished that these relations will be constantly consolidated and developed.

the reception wound up by showing a documentary on the visit to china by the government delegation of mali.

CHINA AND SOUTH VIETNAM

Hsiao Ching-kuang, Member of CPC Central Committee and Vice Minister of National Defence, Gives Farewell Banquet in Honor of Delegation of SVNNFL Central Committee

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 10, 1971)

hsiao ching-kuang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-minister of national defence, gave a farewell banquet here today in honour of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation with dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, as its leader and nguyen van quang and dang hai van as its deputy leaders.

le quang nhan, consul-general, ngo tat to, vice-consul, of the democratic republic of viet nam in nanning, and other vietnamese comrades in nanning attended the banquet.

vice-minister hsiao ching-kuang and dang tran thi, leader of the delegation, spoke at the banquet which was permeated

with an atmosphere of the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam.

vice-minister hsiao ching-kuang said: the delegation's visit to china has brought the profound revolutionary friendship of the fraternal people of south viet nam for the chinese people, and news of victories and rich experience of the armymen and people at the front in defeating the u.s. aggressors.

he said: the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms have given an account of the heroic exploits of the south vietnamese armymen and people in defeating the u.s. aggressors. this is to us an important education in proletarian internationalism and revolutionary heroism.

he warmly praised the delegation for its tremendous contributions during the current visit to the strengthening of the revolutionary friendship between the people of china and viet nam "who are both comrades and brothers".

vice-minister hsiao ching-kuang said: the chinese and vietnamese people have forged a profound, militant friendship in their protracted struggle against the u.s. and japanese imperialists. the brilliant victories won by the vietnamese people in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation are powerful proletarian internationalist support to the people of china and the whole world. the chinese people and the revolutionary people throughout the world thank you.

he said: armed with marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and tempered in the great proletarian cultural revolution, the chinese people resolutely follow our great leader chairman mao's teaching "the 700 million chinese people provide a powerful backing for the vietnamese people; the vast expanse of china's territory is their reliable rear area", and pledge to vigorously grasp revolution, promote production, and, by concrete action, give all-out support and aid to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

dang tran thi, leader of the delegation, said in his speech: our delegation has made a friendly visit to the great and powerful people's republic of china to celebrate the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation. our delegation has been accorded a warm reception by the chinese communist party, the chinese government and the fraternal chinese people. at this moment when we will soon leave the comrades, we cannot find the word to fully express to you our sincere and deep gratitude.

leader of the delegation dang tran thi said: wherever we went, we were given an extremely warm, cordial and magnificent welcome by leading comrades at various levels, commanders and fighters of the chinese people's liberation army and the people. you have shown profound proletarian internationalist feelings for our vietnamese people, highly praised our war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation and given it great encouragement and resolute and all-out support.

he said: during our visit to china, we feel extremely happy to see for ourselves the great and all-round achievements made by the fraternal chinese people in revolution and production. it is our heart-felt wish that the chinese people, under the leadership of the chinese communist party headed by the respected and beloved chairman mao, will win still greater victories in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

in consolidating national defence and in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

Leader of the delegation dang tran thi said: president ho chi minh, the respected and beloved great leader of our vietnamese nation, teaches us in his testament: "the resistance war against u.s. aggression may drag out. our compatriots may have to undergo new sacrifices in terms of property and human lives. in any case, we must be resolved to fight against the u.s. aggressors till total victory." the 14 million south vietnamese people are determined, together with the compatriots throughout the country, to act according to president ho's sacred testament, unite closely with the fraternal cambodian and laotian people, and resolutely carry on and step up the resistance war till complete victory, liberate the south, defend the north and proceed to reunify the fatherland.

present on the occasion were liu chung-kuei, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and political commissar of the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army, chiao hung-kuang, vice-chairman of the regional revolutionary committee and a leading member of the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning, and other leading members of the regional revolutionary committee, the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee including chao mao-hsun, chen kai-lu, hsu chi-hai, hsu sheng-ting, han shih-fu and hsiao han, as well as lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry.

Happy Gathering of Chinese and Vietnamese Comrades-in-Arms in Nanning

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 10, 1971)

on the eve of the successful conclusion of the friendly visit to china of the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by dang tran thi, leading comrades of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee, as well as revolutionary artists in the region had a get-together with the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms here this evening.

the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms joyfully sang songs together in warm praise of the unbreakable great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam.

the get-together began with a rich programme of revolutionary theatrical performances given by the revolutionary artists of the region for their south vietnamese comrades-in-arms. among them were songs based on poems by the chinese people's great leader chairman mao and the vietnamese people's great leader president ho.

the artists also sang and performed well-known vietnamese songs and dances in praise of the heroic exploits of the vietnamese armymen and people in defeating the piratical u.s. aggressors and portraying the close ties between the vietnamese armymen and civilians. they were greeted by outbursts of warm applause.

the get-together was permeated with an atmosphere of proletarian internationalist friendship between the chinese and vietnamese comrades-in-arms. south vietnamese comrades-in-arms bui thi thanh van, member of the central executive committee of the south viet nam women's union for liberation, huynh quang thuyen, intrepid fighter against u.s. aggressors, and dang kim ngon, vice-chairman of the executive committee of the quang nam-da nang youth union for liberation, enthusiastically sang vietnamese revolutionary songs for the chinese comrades and were given a warm welcome.

after the performance, dang tran thi, leader, nguyen van quang and dang hai van, deputy leaders, of the delegation, and all other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms went on stage with comrade hsiao ching-kuang who had accompanied them to nanning and leading comrades of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region, the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee including liu chung-kuei, chiao hung-kuang, chao mao-hsun, chen kai-lu, hsu chi-hai, hsu sheng-ting, han shih-fu, and hsiao han. in a warm atmosphere, they and the revolutionary artists sang in chorus the militant south vietnamese song "liberate the south" in chinese and vietnamese. outbursts of applause resounded throughout the theatre. the comrades-in-arms of china and viet nam were imbued with profound fraternal sentiments.

the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command and the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning as well as workers, militiamen, red guards, young people and women of nanning held meetings this morning at which the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms from the forefront of struggle against u.s. aggression were invited to deliver reports.

nguyen van quang and dang hai van, deputy leaders, and members of the delegation of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee attended.

dang hai van, deputy leader, and bui thi thanh van, huynh quang thuyen and dang kim ngon, members, of the delegation, delivered reports at the meetings. in their reports, the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms gave an account of how the armymen and people in south viet nam, united as one under the staunch leadership of the s.v.n.n.f.l. and the provisional revolutionary government of the republic of south viet nam, had won brilliant victories over u.s. imperialism with their firm resolve to fight and win. they related the heroic deeds of the armymen and people in south viet nam who defied brute force and sacrifice, battled heroically and badly battered the enemies in the war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

the reports made by the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms gave the people present a great encouragement and education. they repeatedly shouted slogans to express their determination to learn modestly from the vietnamese people, resolutely respond to the call of the central committee of the chinese communist party and the chinese government and give all-out support and assistance to the vietnamese people in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation till complete victory.

SVNNFL Central Committee Delegation Leaves Nanning for Vietnam

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 11, 1971)

the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation led by dang tran thi, member of the presidium of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee, left here for viet nam by special plane this morning after attending china's celebrations of the tenth anniversary of the founding of the south viet nam national front for liberation and successfully concluding its friendly visit to china. they are carrying with them profound friendship of the chinese people for the vietnamese people.

present at the airport to give the delegation a warm send-off were hsiao ching-kuang, member of the central committee of the communist party of china and vice-minister of national defence who had accompanied the delegation on its tour; liu chung-kuei, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and political commissar of the kwangsi regional command of the chinese people's liberation army; chiao hung-kuang, vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of the autonomous region and leading member of the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning; and other leading members of the revolutionary committee of the autonomous region, the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee including chao mao-hsun, chen kai-lu, hsu chi-hai, hsu cheng-ting, han shih-fu and hsiao han.

nguyen van quang, ambassador of the republic of south viet nam to china, was at the airport.

le quang nhan, consul-general of the democratic republic of viet nam in nanning, and all other comrades of the consulate-general were also present.

the friendly visit to china of the delegation of the s.v.n.n.f.l. central committee has reinforced the revolutionary friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam. more than 3,000 armymen and civilians in this border city of south china today gathered at the airport to give the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms a warm send-off. they expressed the heart-felt wish that the south vietnamese people would win still greater victories in their war against u.s. aggression and for national salvation.

nanning airport flew the national flag of china and the official flag of the republic of south viet nam. there were huge streamers reading: "farewell to the delegation of the central committee of the south viet nam national front for liberation exclamation" "long live the great friendship and militant unity between the people of china and viet nam exclamation" the airport was alive with warm expressions of the close friendship between the chinese and vietnamese people.

cheers rose above the beating of drums and gongs when delegation leader dang tran thi and deputy leader dang hai van arrived at the airport from the guest house by car in the company of comrades hsiao ching-kuang and liu chung-kuei. the band played chinese and vietnamese revolutionary songs. the crowds of various nationalities waved bouquets, garlands and red scarfs and danced in their national styles. all this showed the profound respect of the people of the great rear area for the envoys of friendship sent by the heroic people of south viet nam and

the determination of the chinese people always to unite with the people of viet nam, cambodia and laos, fighting by their side and win victory together.

before boarding the plane, delegation leader dang tran thi and deputy leader dang hai van and the other south vietnamese comrades-in-arms warmly shook hands with comrades hsiao ching-kuang and liu chung-kuei and others. they embraced each other. the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms waved to the crowds in bidding them farewell.

seeing the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms off at the airport were also leading members of the p.l.a. kwangsi regional command, the p.l.a. units stationed in nanning and the nanning municipal revolutionary committee chou teh-li, sun po-wei, liu ho-chiao, wu kuei-lin, wang en-hou and li wen-hsuan; representatives of workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, combat heroes and red guards; and lu wei-chao, a leading member of the asian affairs department of the chinese foreign ministry, who had accompanied the delegation on its tour.

during their stay in nanning, the south vietnamese comrades-in-arms, accompanied by comrade liu chung-kuei and others, visited the industrial and agricultural exhibition of the kwangsi chuang autonomous region and the nanning silk mill. they attended a performance of the modern revolutionary peking opera "taking tiger mountain by strategy". they received an enthusiastic welcome from the revolutionary masses wherever they went.

US

Mexican-Americans Demonstrate in Los Angeles Agaist Persecution by Reactionary US Ruling Authorities

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 11, 1971)

more than 2,000 mexican-americans demonstrated in los angeles on january 9 in protest against persecution of mexican-americans by the reactionary u.s. ruling authorities, according to a los angeles report.

when the mexican-americans gathered in front of the city's downtown police headquarters for a protest demonstration, the reactionary authorities called out police to suppress them. over 30 mexican-americans were arrested. this aroused bigger indignation among the demonstrating masses who, using bricks and bottles as weapons, fought heroically with the police.

los angeles is a u.s. city where mexican-americans have their largest community. the broad masses of the mexican-americans have suffered from brutal persecution and exploitation politically and economically as the reactionary u.s. ruling circles pursue the racial discrimination policy. they have again and again risen in struggle against this reactionary policy in the past few years. on august 29, last year, 20,000 mexican-americans staged a massive demonstration against u.s. imperialist aggression in indo-china.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 20, 1971 No. 4823

****
* NATIONAL *
****

REMOLDING OF WORLD OUTLOOK

Learning Philosophy from the "Three Constantly-Read Articles," Consciously Remolding World Outlook

by

YÜ Kuang-ch'en (于广琛), regiment commander of a certain unit of the Railway Corps

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao January 7, 1971)

For almost two years, I have been studying and applying the philosophic thoughts in the "three constantly-read articles" during the practice of the struggle for building railways. While remolding the objective world, I have continuously remolded my subjective world. I have deeply learned that the "three constantly-read articles" sparkle with the brilliance of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking and that after studying the "three constantly-read articles" and establishing the proletarian world outlook, I can master Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in greater depth.

Difficulty and Brightness

In July 1969, our regiment was shouldering the task of building a 25 kilometer section of a certain railway. Here, the conditions were poor, the volume of work was enormous and the supply of machines and materials was insufficient. As soon as our army unit came to the worksite, it met with one difficulty after another. I reckoned accounts in detail the whole day: If work should progress according to the demand set by the higher level, the manpower available would be far from enough for the purpose; machinery and materials also were inadequate. The further I reckoned the accounts, the more difficulties I found.

What should I do? Bearing this question in mind, I repeatedly studied the "three constantly-read articles." Chairman Mao said: "In times of difficulty we must not lose sight of our achievements, must see the bright future and must pluck up our courage." I ruminated over this saying and was deeply enlightened. Here Chairman Mao elucidated the dialectical relationship between the two contradictions, difficulty and brightness:

Difficulty contains the factor of brightness and may be translated into brightness. So long as we dare to struggle and launch the struggle well, we can translate difficulty into brightness; on the other hand, if we sigh and are depressed in the face of difficulty, we shall not be able to overcome it.

In time of difficulty, I confined my view to the unfavorable condition and did not see the favorable ones; I only saw the negative factors and did not see the positive factors. This was one-sidedness in thinking.

I went further to dig up the root of my world outlook. I said to myself: In time of difficulty, I lose sight of the bright future and do not have the courage to struggle. This is because I lack the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death. A communist should rush to shoulder a heavy load for the revolution, go forward to break through the difficulties, fight arduously and with all-out efforts, and should never be daunted by difficulties.

After getting rid of my selfishness and overcoming one-sidedness in my thinking, I plucked up courage. I got together with a few leading comrades of the regiment and, taking with me the "three constantly-read articles," went deep into the worksite of the company unit and armed and aroused the masses with Chairman Mao's great strategic idea "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people." We went from one company unit to another to conduct ideological mobilization and from one worksite to another to inspect the work. Wherever we might be, we got together with the cadres and the fighters to study and apply the "three constantly-read articles" in a living way, to fight against self-interest and criticize revisionism, and to remold world outlook.

The 11th company of the 3rd battalion was stationed in a valley some 10 kilometers from the regiment headquarters. At that time, the road had not been completely built yet. Rain drops fell on our heads and the road was muddy and slippery. My asthma troubled me again and I really had great difficulty in climbing the mountains and wading through the streams. But I was greatly inspired when I saw the vast majority of the commanders and fighters working with all-out revolutionary effort to carry out Chairman Mao's great strategic directives. I pressed ahead bravely.

When passing through a muddy spot, I slipped but I clenched my stick and kept advancing, reciting Chairman Mao's teaching: "At certain times in the revolutionary struggle, the difficulties outweigh the favorable conditions and so constitute the principal aspect of the contradiction and the favorable conditions constitute the secondary aspect. But through their efforts the revolutionaries can overcome the difficulties step by step and open up a favorable new situation; thus a difficult situation yields place to a favorable one." After a day's hard work, I arrived at the spot where the 11th company was stationed.

We got together with the cadres and the fighters to talk about the excellent current situation and the great significance of socialist construction, inducing them to talk about the difficult factors and even more about the favorable conditions. We stressed that the greater the difficulty

was, the more we should see the bright future, thereby greatly arousing the fighting spirit of the commanders and fighters, increasing their courage and stepping up their enthusiasm for the revolution.

When there were not enough houses for us to live in, we set up tents in the field; when fresh vegetables were lacking, we ate salted vegetables with our meals. In doing engineering work, we displayed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle, obtained materials locally and adopted simple indigenous methods. When cement ran short, we built bridge piers and railway tunnels with stone; when motor transportation could not be obtained, we carried loads by manual labor and by boats; wherever there was no road, we "split up" the big machines and brought them up the mountains; when pneumatic drills were lacking, we used iron chisels and hammers to make eyelets in the rocks for blasting.... With a red heart and two hands, each of the commanders and fighters fought doggedly against the mountains and the rocks, quickly opening a new situation in all worksites of the whole regiment.

I have learned deeply from the practice of struggle: The course from difficulty to brightness is a course of remolding world outlook. To change difficulty into brightness, we must first have the courage to overcome the difficulty. This courage comes from the idea of "completely" and "wholly" serving the people.

The Determination to "Remove a Mountain" and the Spirit of "Digging Up a Mountain"

The tunnel which we were charged to build had complex geological conditions and was a major project of the whole railway. When the work started in May 1970, I came and stayed here, bringing my luggage along. In the tunnel, we came across a thick deposit, exceeding 30 meters, of mud and stone. Blasting would cause a landslide, and we could only remove the earth by means of picks, shovels and iron rods. I took a pick and went with the fighters to excavate the tunnel. I thought to myself: The Foolish Old Man and his family could remove two big mountain. Can't we several hundred revolutionary fighters together dig through this deposit?" But after a whole day's work, we could advance only one meter or more. In addition, the air in the tunnel was bad and I was unwell. I found breathing difficult and was dizzy after working for a while. I thought I could not "bear it" and wanted to give up.

With this living idea in mind and in light of the philosophic thinking in "The Foolish Old Man Who Removed the Mountains," I thought to myself: The Foolish Old Man could remove the mountains not only because he had the determination to "clear away the two mountains" but also because he had the revolutionary spirit of "keeping on digging every day, unshaken in his conviction." Otherwise, he could in no way win a victory. The courage to struggle and to win is the key to combining the determination to "remove a mountain" with the spirit of "digging up a mountain." Meanwhile, we must understand that man is alive and a mountain is lifeless and we also must understand the dialectics "with every bit we dig, the mountain will be that much lower."

Guided by Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking, I persisted in getting together with the fighters and taking the worksite in the tunnel as a battlefield for the living study and application of the "three constantly-read articles" and for tempering our loyalty to Chairman Mao. Brandishing our picks and shovels, we worked strenuously and in a down-to-earth manner through day and night. After excavating the tunnel for some ten meters, we came to a layer of sand and pebbles. A big heap of sand and pebbles would fall at a slight tap with the pick. I saw that, with this change in the content of the earth, we could excavate easily but there was a greater danger of a collapse. Immediately I led others, braving the danger of being wounded by falling stones, to reinforce the props to prevent a collapse. We completed excavation of this section of the layer ahead of schedule and in safety.

For almost six months, I lived and ate often at the entrance of the tunnel. I worked together with the fighters, operating the pneumatic tools, digging eyelets for blasting, and fighting against collapses. I not only had the initiative in commanding and quickening the progress of engineering work, but what was more important, had quickened remolding of my world outlook. After every blasting, I had to go myself to the site to inspect the results. The fighters said: "The smoke is thick inside the tunnel and you are ill. You don't have to go inside. We can go and have a look and then report to you." I thought to myself: "The fighters can inspect on my behalf the results of the blasting, but they cannot do ideological remolding for me. I must go myself." I went with a few fighters and carefully examined the distance by which the rocks had been thrown out by the explosion, to survey the positions of the eyelets and measure the depth of these eyelets. We analyzed these things item by item and summed up our experience in increasing the effect of blasting. As a result, the efficiency of our work quickly increased by over three times. We went on to win another victory and quickly disseminated our experience to other worksites in the tunnel. This gradually raised the monthly progress of excavation of the tunnel by the whole regiment from 106 meters to 230 meters and again to 376 meters.

Here I deeply felt that: I must consciously remold my world outlook and establish the proletarian world outlook of being devoted to the public interest before I can correctly apply materialist dialectics in doing my work well.

Persisting in What Is Right and Correcting What Is Wrong

One day I went to the worksite of a big bridge built by the 1st company and examined the conditions there. The 1st company had built the bridge quickly and the work was of good quality. It was commended by the regiment authorities on many occasions. But it laid an ill-fitting stone in the No. 3 pier of the big bridge. I was greatly shocked by this. I immediately decided to pull down the pier and rebuild it. Some fighters said: "The pier is over 30 meters high. Only one small piece of stone does not conform to specifications. Why make a 'fuss' about this?"

I saw the ill-fitting stone in the bridge pier and heard what the fighters said. I conscientiously studied the "three constantly-read articles" and tried to find the causes in myself. Chairman Mao teaches us: "If we have shortcomings, we are not afraid to have them pointed out and criticized, because we serve the people. ....If, in the interests of the people, we persist in doing what is right and correct what is wrong, our ranks will surely thrive." Comparing my deeds with Chairman Mao's teaching, I found that I formerly had paid much attention to grasping the speed of work and seldom grasped quality. I realized that the putting of an ill-fitting stone in the bridge pier and the reluctance of the fighters of the 1st company to rebuild the pier were an outcome of their being influenced by arrogance and self-conceit in their minds.

Some time ago, we conducted technical innovation and used stone instead of cement in building the piers of a bridge and made positive results in increasing production and practicing economy. Fighters of the 1st company suggested: "Stone was seldom used in building a bridge pier in the past. Attention should be paid to guaranteeing quality of engineering work." But I found that the engineering work progressed quickly and no problem had arisen, so that I took no heed of the fighters' suggestion. I told myself: "I neglected the question of quality and I did not modestly accept the fighters' suggestion and did not correct my mistake conscientiously. What else is it if this is not arrogance and self-conceit?"

In my opinion, achievements and shortcomings, the right and the wrong, are opposites and in unity and are interchangeable in given conditions. If we lack the viewpoint of one dividing into two, take our achievements and progress as a load, stand still, confine our view to our achievements and fail to see our problems, refuse to accept criticism, and do not correct our shortcomings, our strong points may change into mistakes. Therefore, only by diligently studying the "three constantly-read articles," fiercely fighting against arrogance and self-conceit, getting rid of our blindness and completely remolding our world outlook, shall we be able to really persist in what is right and correct what is wrong and to go on making revolution and advancing.

After that, I got together with the cadres and fighters of the 1st company to study the "three constantly-read articles" beside the bridge pier. I fought against my selfish ideas and criticized revisionism before the fighters and aroused them to make revolutionary criticism against such fallacies as the "theory of merging the public and the private" and "engineering work comes first" spread by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i and his agents. The cadres and fighters said: Building a railway means building socialism and communism; it is a question of major importance for a thousand years and even ten thousand years. We must attach prime importance to quality and at the same time pay attention to speed. We seek greater, faster, better and more economical results in building a socialist bridge, not personal vainglory of working at high speed but turning out work of poor quality. We want the revolutionary spirit of being responsible for the people, and not bourgeois selfishness.

With their thinking raised, the comrades of the 1st company immediately went into action and took out the ill-fitting stone and replaced it with another stone of fine quality. After that, I got together with comrades of the 1st company to seriously select every block of stone and to carry water uphill for cleaning each of these blocks before using them to build the pier. This bridge not only was built at a high speed but also was nice-looking and of good quality.

The practice of struggle made me understand: I must persist in doing what is right and correcting what is wrong in the interests of the people. I also must always stick to a high standard and impose stern demands on myself. Therefore, on the road of sustained revolution, I must consciously see the weak links more clearly after making greater achievements, guard against arrogance and self-conceit more vigilantly after receiving more commendations, and find my shortcomings in the midst of praise and find problems in the sight of achievements. In doing everything, I must take Chairman Mao's idea of "wholly" and "completely" serving the people as the criterion and strive to do my work well.

EDUCATIONAL REFORM

Study and Apply Chairman Mao's Philosophic Thinking Well

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao Jan. 7, 1971)

Great leader Chairman Mao has given us this directive: "This holds good for students too. While their main task is to study, they should, in addition to their studies, learn other things, that is, industrial work, farming and military affairs. They should also criticize the bourgeoisie." After creatively studying and applying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking and continuously summing up our experience of both the positive and the negative examples, we have made some achievements in carrying out Chairman Mao's policy of proletarian education.

It Is Necessary to Grasp Reform of Educational System, But It Is More Necessary to Grasp Remolding of World Outlook

In 1968, we criticized renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's revisionist trash, such as the "theory of going to school in order to be an official" and "intellectual education comes first." We went to factories to learn industrial work and to the countryside to run farms. Some time later, some teachers and students showed the tendency of belittling socialist cultural studies. We criticized the "theory that it is useless to study" and advocated learning the socialist culture well. Some people again blindly stuck to the textbooks and made the mistakes of "taking the books as the center" and "taking the classroom as the center."

Why did this happen? We conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's teaching "When we look at a thing, we must examine its essence," and realized that: An acute struggle between the two classes, the two lines and the two ideologies exists in the course of destroying the old system and establishing the new. Whenever the educational revolution develops one step further, it meets with sabotage by the class enemy, interferences coming from the "Left" or from the Right, and obstruction from the force of old habits. These obstacles often become operative through the bourgeois world outlook of the teachers and the students. Therefore, to establish a new system of teaching and learning, we must carry out revolutionary mass criticism in depth and tightly grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

After making clear this point, we conducted revolutionary mass criticism and tightly grasped the remolding of the teachers' world outlook by perseveringly taking class struggle as the key link. We chiefly grasped three points: First, bearing in mind our problems in the educational revolution, we often discussed the question "Whom do we serve and what kind of people do we train?" and criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line of education. Second, we went to the countryside to run farms, to do manual labor by rotation and to receive re-education from the poor and lower-middle peasants while living in comparatively poor environments. Third, we remolded the teachers while using them and continuously heightened their consciousness of remolding their world outlook.

One of the teachers formerly thought that forming ties between a factory and a school and letting the students learn in a factory was a way of training apprentices, not students. When the policy of learning socialist culture was set forth, he returned to the former road of conducting teaching behind closed doors. After going through revolutionary mass criticism, he realized that this was a reflection of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line in his mind. He stood up on his own initiative to condemn the vicious harm done him by the revisionist line of education. He heightened his consciousness of the line struggle. He led the students to learn lessons in the factory. He also went five times to the factory to negotiate for the establishment of a mechanical and electrical workshop in the school.

Some other teachers also learned an impressive lesson, saying: "Without solving the question of world outlook, we still may go wrong even if we are led by the nose. Only when we have heightened our consciousness of the line struggle can we take the correct road."

Criticizing and Repudiating the Fallacy of "Intellectual Education Comes First," Learning Socialist Culture Well

How should we draw a correct line of demarcation between "intellectual education comes first" and "learning socialist culture well"? This is an important problem which must be solved in the course of implementing Chairman Mao's teaching "While their main task is to study, they should, in addition to their studies, learn other things." In line with Chairman Mao's teaching "In studying a problem, we must shun subjectivity, one-sidedness and superficiality," we organized the teachers and the students to conscientiously study Chairman Mao's educational policy and his "May 7 Directive" and, in light of their experience in positive and negative examples in practice, to reveal their condition, talk about their thinking and define the demarcation line.

We all realized that: The socialist culture is a part of the proletarian revolutionary cause and a "cogwheel and screw" of the machine of revolution as a whole. To teach the lessons of socialist culture well, it is necessary to give prominence to proletarian politics and to integrate theory with practice, so that the students not only receive ideological education but also acquire the skills of conducting socialist revolution and socialist construction. This is something entirely different from the bourgeois policy "intellectual education comes first." With the socialist revolution continuously developing in depth, the struggle in the cultural field between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie has become more and more acute. The proletariat must in no way give up this position. Moreover, it must go further to occupy and transform this position.

On the basis of this thinking, we not only organized the students to learn culture, but also organized them to learn industrial work, farming and military affairs. We organized the teaching contingents of the workers, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the teachers, and the students, too, to conscientiously study Mao Tse-tung's thought, the revolutionary character of the laboring people and the basic knowledge of the practice of the three great revolutionary movements while learning culture, industrial work, farming and military affairs, and to vigorously help the students heighten their

level of socialist culture while leading them to go through an ideological change.

Correctly Handling the Relationship Between Classroom Teaching and On-the-Spot Teaching

Two different conditions occurred in our school in the course of handling the relationship between classroom teaching and on-the-spot teaching: One was that some people held that "the use of new teaching materials had practically solved the problem of classroom teaching," so that they did not pay much attention to the fact that teaching must be integrated with the three great revolutionary movements. The other was that some people simply laid emphasis on on-the-spot teaching and totally negated the role played by classroom teaching.

Chairman Mao teaches us: "Anything can be divided into two parts." We analyzed the problem of classroom teaching. We came to understand that: One of the major characteristics of the intellectuals trained in old-type schools is that they alienate theory from practice. This is an invariable outcome of the revisionist line of education which upholds that "the classroom is the center"; its aim is to train the bourgeois spiritual aristocrat. We must completely change this condition and closely link teaching with social practice. In criticizing the theory "classroom is the center," we should not regard classroom teaching as negative.

First of all, we carried out revolutionary mass criticism, vigorously destroyed the bourgeois concept of classroom teaching, taught the teachers that "the standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge," drew up and planned arrangements for the teachers to go to receive re-education in the three great revolutionary movements, so that classroom teaching and on-the-spot teaching complemented each other well.

This was what we did: Teaching materials for higher grades were mostly condensed to suit individual courses of studies, and then classroom teaching was arranged in accordance with the content of teaching of each course of study. Lower grades were taught mostly in a decentralized manner; the students went periodically to learn in a factory, a farm or a production team. Before an on-the-spot lesson was taught, arrangement was made for the teacher to learn things on the spot. Teaching in this way produced excellent results.

Formerly, we organized students of the course of mechanics and electricity to learn in a factory. But, we had not conducted appropriate classroom teaching beforehand. The students acquired a great deal of practical knowledge, but they said: "Learning in this way, we know the things we have learned, but we do not know why they are so." After that, when organizing on-the-spot study of the same subject, we first taught some essential lessons in the classroom. Upon completing the course, the students generally said that, learning in this way, they could read the text and apply, understand deeply and memorize firmly what was taught.

We deeply feel that the course of carrying out the "May 7 Directive" is full of contradictions and struggles. Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking is a sharp weapon for guiding the struggle and resolving a contradiction. We must make more strenuous efforts to study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking, to implement Chairman Mao's educational policy many-sidedly and more solidly, and to run well a proletarian school of a new type.

- Party Branch of Hungwei Middle School,
Tienpai Hsien, Kwangtung Province

* * *

STUDY OF MAO'S WORKS

In Practice, Be Leaders in Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

- Understanding acquired in the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant work "On Practice" -

by

Yüan Hui-min (袁惠民), Chairman of Fushun Mining Bureau Revolutionary Committee and Army Representative

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 5, 1970)

Over the past two years, practice made me realize deeply that Chairman Mao's revolutionary line originated from practice while serving as a guide in practice. Only by personally participating in revolutionary practice can we correctly understand and implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and be good leaders.

Practice Personally To Acquire a Deep Understanding of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

In the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, as leading cadres how should we treat the relations between personal practice and others' practice? Of this problem I had but a vague idea in the past. I always felt that as a revolutionary committee chairman in charge of a host of affairs and in contact with a wide circle of people, I did not need to do anything to make a success of leadership work other than keeping a watchful eye, minding the helm, scanning data and attending report meetings. Such a way of thinking was awry as I found out in practice.

In June, 1969, I received a profound education in the solution of a problem involving an automobile brigade. Its leadership squad had showed disunity. Various policies were not carried through to perfection. The brigade was known in the whole mine as a unit with "long-standing, big difficulties." The job of taking care of this unit was a responsibility given me by the mining bureau revolutionary committee in the firm execution of Chairman Mao's directive, "Get united and win still greater victories."

After browsing through some data and sitting through a few report meetings, I at first took this problem as mainly a manifestation of the character of a bourgeois clique. Therefore, twice I sent people over to launch a study class and unfold "one-helps-another" and "one-red-pair" activities. Though I had thought out certain ideas yet the problem of the automobile brigade remained unsolved.

With this question in mind, I studied over and again "On Practice." Chairman Mao teaches us, "To understand anything, anyone has no other way for a solution than staying in contact with it or living (practicing) in its circumstances."

Chairman Mao's directive hit where it hurt me. It made me realize that a correct understanding can only come from practice. Only with practice can there be genuine knowledge. Only with practice can there be deep knowledge. A very important reason why the Automobile Brigade's problem was not solved was failure to get involved in practice personally. This meant just giving orders without going on an expedition, or thinking out an idea and leaving its practice to others. Thus what I knew about the conditions of the Automobile Brigade was scanty and less than clear-cut and about Chairman Mao's latest directives hazy and far from thorough. How could I be a good author of ideas and solve problems?

Knowledge is based on practice. A leading cadre may base an understanding on others' practice. Yet his own practice is of much greater importance. Otherwise, it means tasting not the taste in another's eating of a pear. Such a style of sole reliance on others' practice or "seeking a personal leap forward through others' practice or just confining oneself indoors to listen to summary reports" is nothing but a manifestation of subjective idealism characterized by a split between the subjective and the objective and a separation of knowledge from practice which was criticized by Chairman Mao long ago.

As far as ideological revolutionization is concerned, it means one still has the airs of an official. It means one has the feeling that he can pass muster in his work without getting personally involved in practice since he has others to listen to his words and others to make arrangements for work. Such a feeling would thus slowly develop into a sense of languor in the four limbs and finally into a bureaucratic style of staying on the top.

After criticizing the subjective idealism in my mind characterized by despise for practice and vigorously fighting the airs of an official, I felt that a leading cadre must foster the idea of "four firsts" and be courageous in practice and industrious in practice and take the lead in practice. Though the leading cadres cannot get personally involved in practice in everything yet it is entirely possible and necessary for them to go to a point for practice and for experience, and give over-all guidance, with the most important, most crucial and most consequential (where the whole situation is concerned) problems in mind in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Therefore, I and several comrades of the revolutionary committee went to stay with the Automobile Brigade. After repeated investigations and surveys, I found the existence of a sharp class struggle in the leading squad of this unit. Only by understanding a situation can one be seized with a great determination and find the right approach. After widely mobilizing the masses in an acute class struggle and dragging out a handful of mischief-making class enemies, we strengthened the unity among the revolutionary ranks. This made for the further consolidation and strengthening of the newborn revolutionary committee.

Such an instance made me realize that Chairman Mao's latest directives and proletarian policies represent the proletarian revolutionary truth summed up

and generalized in real social practice and an important guarantee for proletarian victory. By divorcing ourselves from practice we cannot have a deep understanding of the condition of class struggle. Nor can we soberly get acquainted with the trends of class struggle. We are thus liable to "Left-leaning" or right-leaning mistakes. Only through personal practice can we continuously strengthen the class-struggle concept and have a profound understanding of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only with a deep understanding can we become conscious in its implementation.

Grasp the Essence in the Correct Implementation of Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

With a grasp of a large host of first-hand data through personal practice and a perceptual knowledge acquired, can we then correctly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line without being divorced from reality? This is not necessarily true.

On one occasion I found Old Sung, Vice Chairman of the Shengli Mine Revolutionary Committee, not wholeheartedly devoted to leadership work in this mine. This person of Old Sung I knew relatively well. The discovery of his lack of interest as revolutionary committee vice chairman reminded me of such things as his once having a clash of opinion with the army representative, his not being receptive to mass criticisms, etc. I judged him as one arrogant and hard to get along with among the masses. I criticized him. Yet the ideological problem involving Old Sung remained unsolved.

Certain comrades criticized me for having "opened fire from across a mountain or not on the direct target." I felt upset. Why was something I could hear and see clearly for myself not grasped with accuracy? Chairman Mao teaches, "To reflect fully a whole thing, its essence and its internal laws, we must by means of deliberation sift a wealth of perceived data, with the riffraff separated from the essence, the falsehood from the truth, and work on its transformation from one thing to another, internally and externally. To form a set of concepts and theories, it must take a leap from perceptual knowledge to rational knowledge." With perceptual knowledge elevated to rational knowledge, we must look for the essence in a manifestation. Only with the internal bonds in a thing discovered can we accurately reflect reality and reflect objective laws.

That the ideological problem related to Old Sung had not been grasped with accuracy was because I saw only the external manifestations and did not grasp the essence through serious deliberation. Therefore, the handling of the problem still showed subjective one-sidedness. This was because in the course of practice there existed in me the style of routinism characterized by "quickness and diligence with hands and feet but laziness in the use of the head and an undue concern for all matters in the world." At the sight of some external manifestations, I immediately sought the solution of a problem without making an analysis. How could I then refrain from acting against objective laws? "We must learn the methods of analyzing things and cultivate a habit for analysis." Wisdom comes out of a lot of thinking. An analysis can show the essence of things. Analysis and deliberation of problems must

be preceded by a process of hard mental labor. To become diligent and active in thinking we must fight and remove the thinking of a sluggard and foster the style of working assiduously and conscientiously.

To solve the problem about Old Sung, I was afraid of no trouble. Nor was I afraid of repeatedly and faithfully engaging him in heart-to-heart talks. On the basis of a large host of facts grasped, I seriously studied Chairman Mao's theory on the continuation of the revolution under the proletarian dictatorship. By adopting a class-analysis approach, I finally found out that the matter involving Old Sung and an army representative and a mass representative was not a general disunity but a two-line struggle in the use of engineering and technical personnel. An individual's readiness to cudgel his brains must be combined with the collective thinking and wisdom of the masses.

I summoned some of the people to a forum for an analysis of things. Everyone pointed out that the problem related to Old Sung was one of "burying his head in the business of traversing the old road without either following those above or relying on those below." This further showed that the question of disunity between Old Sung and other revolutionary committee members was a manifestation and the essence of the matter was the two-line struggle. If a thing is treated as it is and the branches or the leaves, and not the roots, are grasped, then the problem cannot be thoroughly solved.

Therefore, I saw him several times for a heart-to-heart talk. I helped him in vigorously criticizing and repudiating the remnant poison of renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's line of "running factories by specialists." I had this consciousness of two-line struggle heightened. He said that of all his mistakes the most serious lay in his not having a high consciousness of the two-line struggle. He took the initiative to review his mistakes through the medium of big-character posters and seek the comments of the masses. He also made himself go to various groups for the purpose of fighting "self" and criticizing revisionism and receiving criticisms from the masses. In a serious way he had his mistakes corrected.

I have come to understand that an objective thing is a complex one. It often projects false images. This is especially true of class struggle. Only by taking Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon and analyzing things assiduously and thinking hard can we get hold of the essence of a thing through complicated manifestations. And only so can we correctly implement Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Seek Repeated Practice and Implement Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in a Penetrating Way

After spending a spell in practice with a correct awareness acquired and experience summed up, can we then solve the problem of implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line penetratingly? Of this problem my awareness gradually deepened with the time I spent in practice.

Once, I and other members of the bureau revolutionary committee went to Shengli Mine to do manual labor. Through vigorously grasping revolution and promoting production in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters and do everything for the people," the workers down in the shaft on the first line of mining brought about a very rapid increase in output. But due to poor coordination, a large amount of coal and coke extracted could not be hauled away in time. The workers said anxiously, "It is really like a case of a trapped ox at the bottom of a well who could do nothing with all its energy."

However, when the problem was studied for a solution above the shaft, various departments gave their own reasons for this or that. The problem was shunted like a volley-ball tossed back and forth.

How could this problem be solved in a better way? I called many forums. Many old workers said, "In a battle, the company of the PLA is regarded as the knife point and the army organ's work is directed toward it. In our mine, the mining group should be taken as the knife point. It is only right for us to direct the work of the various departments of the mine to the mining group."

The remarks of the workers reminded me of the experience of construction work in the army unit. I discussed with everyone how to have those above the shaft serve those below and unfold "6-service" activities: digging serving coal extracting; subsidiary production serving direct production; logistics workers serving those on the front; an organ serving the group; every one of the mine serving the whole people. In this way, a new scene appeared in both revolution and production in Shengli Mine.

I further joined them in summing up experience. The bureau revolutionary committee held that this was a good way to persist in launching vigorous mass movements. It immediately worked out a decision for the whole mining area to unfold "6-service" activities.

However, after the "6-service" activities were launched a while, certain units began to lose enthusiasm gradually. Why was it that the new experience summed up through practice could not be popularized in practice? With this question, I studied over and again Chairman Mao's teaching in "On Practice," "What Marxist philosophy takes as a very important problem lies not in understanding the laws of the objective world and explaining the world but in applying the knowledge of the laws of the objective world to an active transformation of the world." I came to realize that an important reason why the experience summed up in practice did not get properly popularized was that I asked nothing more than "the summing-up of experience at a meeting and giving a lecture there." The aim of summing up experience through practice is to give a better boost to the firm execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

It is important for us to gain experience through practice and realize the first leap from practice to knowledge. But more important, we must apply our own experience to practice and thus realize the second leap from knowledge to practice. I myself did not seriously popularize such experience to guide practice. Instead I thought that "summing-up of experience must be done through

just working and popularization of experience through raising a cry." Without popularizing experience through personal practice, we cannot discover problems in popularization. Nor can we guide the masses to the better application of such experience. Hence a futile effort at popularization. What then is the use even with more and better experience?

After understanding such a rule, I further returned to practice and popularized the "6-service" experience. I whipped up an upsurge in the penetrating implementation of the "Constitution of Anshan Steel Company."

In the course of repeated practice, I kept on checking and ascertaining the problems and condition in the popularization of the "6-service" experience. I practiced again and again and made repeated investigations and researches. I took the initiative in soliciting the views of the workers. Many old workers said to me, "The '6-service' formula is good. But there is no construction without destruction. It's difficult to learn." Their remark enlightened me.

To unfold the "6-service" activities in a real way, we must persist in putting politics in command and penetratingly unfolding revolutionary mass criticism and thoroughly shattering the revisionist line of "dictatorship of rules and regulations." This marks a further progress in the light of the experience originally summed up.

We again summed up in time the experience of Red Star Mine which strengthened leadership, unfolded revolutionary mass criticism persistently and shattered in a big way the revisionist line of "dictatorship of rules and regulations" in leading forward the unfolding of "6-service" activities. This brought our original experience still closer to perfection.

This made me realize that experience in practice acquired in a single period is incomplete. Whether it has correctly reflected the laws of the objective outside world has still not been proved, and it calls for a return to practice, an inspection and an elevation. It is a progress from shallow to deep knowledge and from little to more knowledge.

"Practice, awareness, further practice, further awareness--such a pattern follows repeated and endless cycles. With every cycle of practice and awareness, the content reaches a relatively advanced degree." The revolution advances with a changing situation. The two-line struggle is deepening continuously. A new situation gives rise to new contradictions. Therefore, practice knows of no end. Only through continuous practice, continuous solution of new contradictions, and summing up new experience can we penetratingly implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

In acquiring further practice, we again summed up the experience of persistently using the "three constantly read articles" to educate new persons and the "service to the people" to rule the other "five services" in unfolding "6-service" activities. Such experience we tried to popularize throughout the mining area. This enabled "6-service" activities to get developed more firmly and penetratingly. Ideological revolutionization was strengthened.

A big leap in production was scored. In 1970, for crude coal output of the whole bureau, the State plan was fulfilled 94 days ahead of schedule. For the pace of digging, the State plan was fulfilled 156 days ahead of schedule. The highest records in history were set.

Practice has made me realize deeply that only through diligence in practice can we acquire more knowledge and continuously acquire new knowledge in the penetrating implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. We must shatter in a big way the practice of becoming satisfied with just one single period of experience in practice, and foster the idea of continuing the revolution. Through a repeated process of practice, we must create a new leap in awareness and actively transform the objective world.

* * *

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH

Scientific Research Must Be Combined with Production Practice

by

The mass revolutionary criticism and repudiation writing team of the Chinese Academy of Sciences

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 6, 1971)

Whether or not research work in natural science should be combined with production practice is still the crux of the struggle between the proletarian revolutionary line and the counter-revolutionary revisionist line on the current scientific and technological front.

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the broad masses of scientific research personnel, in accordance with Chairman Mao's brilliant "May 7 Directive," have fled in droves from the "citadel of science" into the factories and rural areas to battle alongside with the workers, peasants and soldiers on the frontline of the three great revolutionary movements, thereby changing the three-separation condition of the revisionist line on science and technology of separation from proletarian politics, separation from the worker and peasant masses and separation from production practice pushed by renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i in the past. It effectively sped up the acceptance of re-education and remolding of world outlook by scientific research personnel from the workers, peasants and soldiers, as well as opening up a new vista for scientific research personnel.

Some of those who had been more deeply affected by the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, flushed with dreams of personal fame and fortune, and intellectuals who had long been accustomed to beg for sustenance from foreign tomes, have step by step become revolutionaries, assisted the workers, peasants and soldiers to establish the ideas of scientific research, and combining book knowledge with practice, have began to win achievements for the people. Many problems that were not solved for many years in the "big, foreign and complete" laboratories supplied with high precision instruments and equipment were rapidly solved the moment they were taken to the factories and rural areas where experiments and tests were carried out together with the workers, peasants and soldiers. This revolutionary change on the scientific research front has educated the broad masses of scientific personnel, and even some, who were inclined to be more conservative, also admitted that only by closely combining scientific research with production practice could rich results be scored.

However on the question of whether or not scientific research should be combined with production practice, the struggle between the two lines has never ceased. Some of those who were more deeply under "Liu's pernicious influence" advanced all sort of excuses, saying "to go into production and

to popularize a point is still practical, but it will be quite impossible to carry out scientific research." The substance of this kind of theory is that "theoretical research is something mysterious," and if we do not completely criticize and repudiate this, we shall not be able to set in motion the further combining of scientific research with production practice.

Constantly Raise Theoretical Subjects in Production Practice

"There are no subjects for theoretical research in production" is one of the reason advanced by those who advocate "theoretical research is something mysterious."

Facts have proven that to be not so. As long as we carefully and solidly use our legs to advance to the frontline of production, and humbly listen to the voices of the workers and peasant masses, it would not be difficult to discover that there are many problems in production practice, many of which are theoretical problems waiting to be solved. For example, take the problem of the degeneration of fine seeds in agricultural production, and the problem of catalysts in the chemical industry; there are problems awaiting research in almost every sphere of production. To solve these problems would not only stimulate the development of production, heighten consciousness and overcome aimlessness in production, but at the same time it would also enrich and advance the development of scientific theory.

However, there are those who have been accustomed to seeking subjects from foreign books, and held the opinion that whatever the foreigners said or what they had done were bound to be correct, and they alone could be considered as theoretical subjects. Such people even up to now are still being hoodwinked by the "foreign slavish compradore philosophy." They see and pretend not to have seen, hear and pretend not to have heard the numerous theoretical subjects that have surged forward in the flourishing development of industrial and agricultural production and national defense construction in our country. That is why there is not lack of theoretical subjects, but there are instead many pressing subjects waiting to be researched and solved with nobody to attend to them.

Undoubtedly, of the problems that appeared in production, many of them dealt with the popularization and application of the achievements of scientific research. However, there should be no unbridgable gap between "applied subjects" and "theoretical subjects." The method of isolating and separating them and viewing them as antagonistic is metaphysical. Many of the subjects of theoretical research are invariably discovered in the process of popularizing and applying the fruit of a certain scientific research. The theoretical subjects taken therefrom are actually those that are urgently in need of solution in industrial and agricultural production. To solve them, we should correctly handle the relation between their universality and the raising of their levels, and "on the basis of the orientation of the advance of the workers, peasants and soldiers, raise the level."

Naturally to discover these subjects, it is necessary to carry out serious and meticulous investigations. For example, a certain institute in the process of popularizing the use of a male sterile strain to cultivate the cross-pollination of a new variety of kaoliang, discovered that after cross-pollination, although the ear of some of the kaoliang was bigger, the output remained low. After investigation, a new subject was discovered on the cross-pollination of kaoliang.

In the history of the development of science, cases of revelation and great invention in production have often been found in what was considered to be lowly practical work. Quite a number of people could not look up to this kind of work and considered "such work is not for me" or held the idea of "living on past laurels" and worked with the mentality of treating what they were doing as a chore that had to be done without making any serious effort to carry out research in work. Some of them even went so far as expressing reluctance in filling out a technical report after work. Because of that, there was no means for the task to be carried out well, so how could they discover theoretical subjects from their work? That is why the people who have no desire to combine production with practice were exactly those who blocked up the rich source of theoretical subjects.

To maintain a large number of subjects in scientific research (including subjects of theoretical research) from production practice is an important measure for guaranteeing the correct orientation of placing scientific research in the service of proletarian politics. Only in that way can scientific research obtain powerful vitality.

Experiences Are Valuable Material in Scientific Research

"It is nothing but the summing up of the experiences of the masses and has no theoretical value," this was the evaluation of the achievements of combining production with scientific research by those who advocated "theoretical research is something mysterious," and it was the excuse employed by them to oppose the combining of scientific research with production practice. This concept of slighting the experience of the masses is basically contrary to the epistemology of dialectical materialism.

What is "theoretical value"? Chairman Mao teaches us, "There is only one true theory in the world and it is that derived from objective reality and proven in objective reality and there is nothing that can compare with this theory we are talking about," and "The reason that Marxism pays attention to theory is precisely, and only, that it can guide action." Because of that, the only criterion for determining whether the theoretical of a certain scientific achievement is big or small, we must see whether it is compatible with objective reality and whether it can guide practice.

The broad masses of workers and peasants have for a long time lived and battled on the frontline of the struggle for production. They have accumulated a large store of rich practical experiences which include profound scientific contents that are the richest and most precious source of theories

in natural science. By going deeply into production practice, and among the masses of workers and peasants, scientific workers can learn from them, and together with them, sum up their rich production experience, and "discarding the dross and selecting the essential, eliminating the false and retaining the true, proceeding from the one to the other and from the outside to the inside" raise the level of research. That is the only correct path to theoretical research work, and only by doing so can theory in natural science of any true value be produced.

For example, astronomy workers of our country, by going deep into the earthquake disaster areas, were able to sum up in a realistic manner the folklore on omens preceding the occurrence of an earthquake, and by preliminarily locating the interconnecting laws of astronomy and earthquake, have already demonstrated a positive role in the earthquake forecasting work of China. How can this kind of research be said to have "no theoretical value"?

Liu Shao-ch'i always insulted the workers and peasants by saying that "they only know how to work, they know nothing about theory," endeavored to shut out the broad masses of workers and peasants from theoretical research, and permitted it to be monopolized by a mere handful of bourgeois academic "authorities." Some of the research workers who were more deeply under "Liu's pernicious influence began to mystify it and erroneously thought that it could only be practiced by a small handful of so-called "geniuses," and that it could only be produced within the confines of laboratories. In their eyes, the so-called theory was nothing more than pages after pages of theses, line after line of graphs, and a mess of formulae in a foreign tongue; the further it was alienated from production the better, the more difficult it was for the masses to understand the more profound it would be. The experiences, discoveries and creations of the masses were put aside as "nothing of any theoretical value." This erroneous concept of theory must be thoroughly rectified.

Today, in China, with the brilliant philosophical thinking of Chairman Mao becoming daily more and more a sharp weapon in the hands of the masses, the broad masses of diligent and courageous working people are getting increasingly more clever. By using materialistic dialectics to guide production practice, by developing scientific experiment and by combining scientific with production practice, they have enabled experiences to rise into theories, discovered many laws possessing universal significance, and created many miracles that many bourgeois intellectuals could never hope to bring about.

Comrade Yao Shih-ch'eng, a peasant, using Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking to guide the planting of groundnuts, has discovered the condition of growth of the first pair of lateral branch--a key link in the growth of groundnut--and so created a comprehensive method of control for the increased output of groundnuts which proves to be of universal significance, and raised the per mow yield from 200 catties to more than 400 catties with the highest reaching more than 800 catties. Could it be said that this kind of experience is "without theoretical value"? Definitely not. This is an extremely valuable theory on increasing the output of groundnuts.

Comrade Ni Chih-fu and other workers, smashed the theory of the foreigners that "the principal cutting blade of a drill head should be straight," created a drill head possessing the special fine Chinese quality of being highly efficient and long lasting, and wrote a volume of almost 200,000 words long on "Experience in and Knowledge of Drills." Can this also be said that experience has "no theoretical value"? No. That is a very valuable theory on drills, and a proletarian theory of our own.

The theses of the so-called "highly learned" groundnut specialists and mechanical engineers that are basically divorced from practice are in our eyes also devoid of the slightest theoretical value for they are incompatible with objective reality and cannot be used to direct production. Those who raised a hue and cry that it was impossible to carry out "theory" in production were also right in a way, for actually, once they were among the workers, peasants and soldiers, if they still harbored the thought of carrying out their set of "theories" that was divorced from reality, it would definitely not be permitted by them.

Long-Term Subjects Must Also Not Be Divorced from Production

"We are working for 'three characters' (long-term character, exploratory character, and comprehensive character). That is why we cannot combine with production." This is the "trump card" used by those who advocated that "theoretical research is something mysterious."

It is true that aside from closely combining with subjects of production practice in a big way, scientific research must also include work that has no direct bearing with current production practice, and is only indirectly related to it. This consists of theoretical subjects of a long-term or exploratory character.

However, to carry out well this type of research, it is also necessary to solve well the question of combining them with production. For without a profound understanding of today's production practice, it will be impossible to correctly select this type of research subjects. If people engaged in this type of research subjects lack the rich experience of production practice, and do not possess the technical foundation supplied by today's production, work in this direction can never be developed well. If the subjects chosen have lost their meaning in providing guidance for current or future production, they will have no future whatsoever.

For example, there was a bourgeois technical "authority" engaged in plant physiology research. He shut himself up in carrying out research on the mechanical means of controlling photosynthesis and wrote many theses on the subject. However, not only did he remotely have nothing to do with production, but his so-called theory also never accomplished anything. Instead he blew his own trumpet and said, "This kind of 'theory' has to wait at least till the 21st century before it could be applied in production."

During the great proletarian cultural revolution, the revolutionary scientific research workers smashed this set of former methods of so-called "basic theory research" of the revisionist line, stepped out of the laboratory and combined with production practice, and by combining with production practice and integrating with the workers, applied the achievement of the research on mechanical means of controlling photosynthesis in production. Not only were they able to produce a kind of chemical urgently needed by the workers, peasants and soldiers with greater, faster, better and more economic results, but at the same time they were able to open up a way for theoretical research in this direction. In theoretical research, conditions such as this are quite common.

"Combine theory with practice" is the demand of Marxism-Leninism-Mao Tse-tung's thought on science, and natural science is no exception. As this is the demand of our country's socialist construction as well as the demand of the fundamental development of natural science. We must emphasis the necessity of combining scientific research with production practice, for beyond a shadow of doubt there is no negating the importance of science. On the contrary, it is exactly for the sake of enabling scientific research to set foot on the foundation of China's rich production practice that we must criticize and repudiate the former theoretical system of natural science that bore deeply the brand of the exploiting classes, and to establish new theories of natural science.

The history of the development of natural science has amply proved "the discovery and development of science begin with and is determined by production." (Engels) The requirements of production produce natural science, and the achievements in natural science in turn guide production practice, spark the development of productivity which in turn creates preconditions for the development of science, set new demands and promote the development of science. This mutually supporting role forms a dialectical relation between science and production, and is also the law of scientific development. Conversely, if scientific research is divorced from production practice, it will become a body of water with no source, and a tree without root.

At present a new upsurge is rising in socialist construction. The leap in the development of industrial and agricultural production is opening a great future for researches in natural science. We must firmly implement Chairman Mao's line on scientific research, maintain the placing of scientific research in the service of proletarian politics, follow the correct orientation of combining with production practice, put into practice the three-in-one combination of "worker and peasant masses--revolutionary leadership cadres--scientific research personnel" and the three-in-one combination of "scientific research--production--application" and take our own road in scientific development. We "shall certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future."

* * *

LOCAL CCP CONGRESS

Fourth Shanghai Municipal Congress of Chinese Communist Party Held, Fourth Shanghai Municipal Party Committee Elected

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 12, 1971)

the fourth shanghai municipal congress of the communist party of china was held from january 4 to 10, 1971, with the kind attention of the great leader chairman mao and the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and guided by the line of unity for victory of the ninth national party congress.

in line with chairman mao's teaching on carrying out education on ideology and political line throughout the party, the congress throughout put in first place the living study and application of mao tsetung thought. the delegates conscientiously and repeatedly studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, his important speeches made at the ninth party congress and vice-chairman lin's political report, the new party constitution and the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee. after studying the line of the ninth party congress, the delegates discussed and adopted the resolution: "courageously march forward under the guidance of the line of the ninth party congress", and elected the fourth shanghai municipal party committee. this vigorous congress was marked by an atmosphere of being united, alert, earnest and lively.

comrade chang chun-chiao made a political report at the congress. comrade yao wen-yuan spoke on the question of study in the party. the delegates from various fronts held heated discussions in accordance with the agenda. 42 of them spoke at the congress.

the congress was attended by 1,000 delegates from among the party membership. delegates from the party membership among the workers accounted for 51 per cent. women delegates accounted for 26 per cent. previous shanghai party congresses never had such great numbers of delegates from the party membership among the workers, peasants and soldiers.

the great, glorious and correct communist party of china was born in shanghai. with deep feelings, the delegates visited the site where the first national congress of the party was held and learned from the great revolutionary practice of the party's founder, chairman mao. standing in front of the radiant inscription "a single spark can start a prairie fire", the deeply moved delegates cheered again and again "long live chairman mao exclamation a long, long life to him exclamation"

during the congress the delegates, after studying the documents of the ninth national party congress, reviewed the struggle between the two lines in the past half a century since the founding of the communist party of china and exchanged their experience in carrying out chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line. they gained a deep understanding that there would have been no new china but for chairman mao; and that the party, the working class and the other labouring people owe everything they have today to chairman mao. by relying on mao tsetung thought, the once oppressed shanghai working class has become the leading class.

the delegates reviewed the main documents of the previous shanghai party congresses. they saw clearly from these documents that shanghai had always been a battle field where the proletariat had fiercely struggled against the bourgeoisie; and that the struggle had never stopped for a day since liberation around the major issue of whether to uphold the dictatorship of the proletariat or to restore the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie. they were unanimous of the view: now that great victories have been won in the great proletarian cultural revolution, it is still imperative never to forget the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines. it is imperative to persist in conscientiously studying marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought, consciously implement chairman mao revolutionary line, unite to win still greater victories and carry out the fundamental task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in every basic unit in shanghai.

the delegates paid great attention to summing up shanghai's experience in implementing chairman mao's revolutionary line since the great proletarian cultural revolution. the delegates felt it their greatest joy that our great leader chairman mao personally kindled the flame of shanghai's great proletarian cultural revolution. chairman mao and the proletarian headquarters with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader have paid constant attention to the people of shanghai and pointed out to them the orientation for advance -- all the way from the rise of the workers' movement to the unfolding of the struggle to seize power in the january revolution of 1967, from the realization of the great revolutionary alliance and the revolutionary three-in-one combination to the constant deepening of struggle-criticism-transformation. the course of the great proletarian cultural revolution in shanghai is one in which the armymen and people of the city have closely followed chairman mao's great strategic plan, heroically fought against the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his local agents and made a living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

the revolutionary situation in shanghai has been constantly improving since the great proletarian cultural revolution. never before has mao tsetung thought been popularized on such a scale and chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line been so deeply rooted in the hearts of the people. through party consolidation and party building, the party organizations at all levels in shanghai have become purer, stronger and more vigorous. the revolutionary committees at all levels have forged closer ties with the masses. under the unified leadership of the party central committee and with the support of the whole country, shanghai has undergone a tremendous change in the economic sphere. during the five years since the beginning of the great proletarian cultural revolution, shanghai's total industrial output value increased more than 68 per cent over the previous five years. the city is now developing into an advanced base for comprehensive industrial, scientific and technological development. the shanghai outskirts had good harvests for nine years running and the per-hectare yields of grain and cotton for years surpassed the targets set in the national programme for agricultural development. great achievements have also been made on all the other fronts in both the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the decision adopted by the congress calls on the party organizations at all levels in shanghai to further carry out, in the current excellent situation, the line and policies

formulated by the ninth party congress, "whole-heartedly rely on the working class", rely on the poor and lower-middle peasants, the ally of the working class, and unite all the forces that can be united. it calls for continuing the struggle and deepening the revolutionary mass criticism so as to eliminate the remnant pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. it calls for "carrying out the tasks of struggle-criticism-transformation conscientiously", for exercising an overall dictatorship of the proletariat over the bourgeoisie in the superstructure including all the cultural fields and for accomplishing still better all the fighting tasks set forth by the ninth party congress. the resolution points out: it is necessary to place the living study and application of mao tsetung thought above all work and put mao tsetung thought in command of everything. the communique of the second plenary session of the ninth party central committee calls on the whole party to conscientiously study chairman mao's philosophic writings, uphold dialectical and historical materialism and oppose idealism and metaphysics. the congress was determined to carry on perseveringly the study movement which is now surging forward.

the congress laid special stress on the study by cadres, the leading cadres in particular. the cadres, old and new, however busy they are, should try to find time to study hard marxism-leninism-mao tsetung thought and remould their world outlook painstakingly. they must be conscientious and persistent in the study. this is the first requirement for every communist party member. they should develop their ability to distinguish between genuine and phoney marxism through the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment and through the struggle to criticize the bourgeoisie and revisionism. this is the key to the firm implementation of chairman mao's revolutionary line, the raising of the party's fighting strength and the consolidation of the dictatorship of the proletariat.

the congress sized up shanghai's situation and tasks in fulfilling and overfulfilling china's fourth five-year plan. it held that the party organizations at all levels should firmly carry out the great principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people", and the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". they should carry forward the mass movement "in industry, learn from taching; in agriculture, learn from tachai; the whole nation should learn from the people's liberation army." they should give prominence to proletarian politics and firmly grasp the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines in the economic field and strengthen over-all planning of economic work and the unified party leadership over it. they should firmly implant the idea of co-ordinating all the endeavours of the nation as an entirety and putting the needs of the party and state in first place and, under the unified planning of the state, fully tap shanghai's potential in production, increase production and practise economy and strengthen the work of preparedness against war so as to contribute more to the chinese and world revolution.

in accordance with the provisions in the party constitution, the congress gave full scope to democracy and through repeated exchange of views and consultation elected the fourth shanghai municipal committee of the communist party of china. the new committee is composed of 59 members and 17 alternate

members, which is a "three-in-one" combination of old, middle-aged and young people. the first plenary session of the new committee elected 16 standing committee members, and comrade chang chun-chiao, the first secretary, comrade yao wen-yuan, the second secretary, and comrades wang hung-wen, ma tien-shui, chou chun-lin, hsu ching-hsien and wang hsiu-chen, secretaries, of the shanghai municipal committee of the communist party of china. this has been approved by the party central committee.

the holding of the fourth shanghai municipal congress of the communist party of china has opened a new page in the city's socialist revolution and socialist construction. the delegates to the congress resolved to hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and, under the leadership of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader, remain modest and prudent, guard against arrogance and rashness, and strive for new and greater victories along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line to greet the 50th anniversary of the birth of the communist party of china.

HARNESSING OF RIVER

PLA Commanders and Fighters in Peking Take Part in Harnessing Haiho River

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

groups of commanders and fighters of the people's liberation army recently joined the people of the chinese capital in harnessing the haiho river. they came from the p.l.a. general departments, services and arms and the p.l.a. peking units. they worked at the wenyu river worksite in the upper reaches of a northern tributary of the haiho river southeast of peking proper in bitter cold and sandy windstorms.

several main tributaries of the haiho river converge in hopei province where they empty into the sea. the basin covers 265,000 square kilometres, which is more 70 per cent of the area of the province. these rivers were a centuries-old scourge of the people.

the great leader chairman mao in 1963 issued the fighting call "the haiho river must be brought under permanent control exclamation" in enthusiastic response to the call, the people of hopei organized big contingents to harness the river. in seven years of hard work they brought flood and waterlogging under general contro. in most of the areas in the haiho river basin.

among the p.l.a. commanders and fighters working on the project were veteran red armymen who had followed the great leader chairman mao in fighting north and south for decades, advanced collectives in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought known for their meritorious deeds for the people, commanders who had fought heroically in many battles, new fighters who had matured in the great proletarian cultural revolution as well as famous activists in the study of mao tsetung thought and nationally known combat heroes.

the commanders and fighters saw their work in harnessing the river as concrete action to disseminate and carry out

chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and to support the government and cherish the people. displaying the revolutionary spirit of fearing neither hardship nor death they volunteered to work where the difficulties were greater. they said: "we advance as chairman mao directs exclamation in response to chairman mao's great call we are taking part in harnessing the haiho river to support socialist construction. we deem it an honour and a joy."

the poor and lower-middle peasants welcomed the p.l.a. commanders and fighters whom they regarded as kinsmen sent by chairman mao to help. they showed warm-heartedness toward the p.l.a. men at work and in regard to their daily life. they told the armymen the past suffering of their families and villages as well as history of the struggle between the two lines in their villages. many such meetings were held at the request of the p.l.a. men. the peasants also gave accounts of their revolutionary tradition and how they studied and applied mao tsetung thought in transforming nature.

on the construction site a company held a meeting at which old peasants recalled how the local people suffered from exploitation and oppression by the bureaucrats, warlords and landlords in the old days. recurrent floods had forced many people to flee from their villages to go begging. the speakers also condemned the crimes committed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents in sabotaging permanent control of the haiho river. this intensified the armymen's hatred for the old society and liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line, raised their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and spurred their revolutionary drive in battling nature.

bearing in mind chairman mao's great teachings on "supporting the government and cherishing the people" and "doing propaganda among the masses, organizing the masses, arming them", the p.l.a. commanders and fighters carried out such activities on the construction site. they eagerly disseminated mao tsetung thought and the line of unity for victory formulated by the ninth party congress. they ran mao tsetung thought study classes with the poor and lower-middle peasants and held meetings to exchange experience in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought.

many units set up hair-cut and mending services and medical service for the poor and lower-middle peasants. there were many moving instances showing how the armymen cherish the people and the people the armymen and how both unite in common struggle. a fighter named kuo chuan-ho risked his life to check a loaded cart that was rushing out of control down a bank. he was injured but saved commune members at work from danger. on a section of the construction site accumulated water hindered the work. the 500 militiamen and the 100 p.l.a. cadres and fighters working there encouraged each other by reciting this quotation from chairman mao: "be resolute, fear no sacrifice and surmount every difficulty to win victory." they vied with each other in working in the icy cold water to remove shifting sand and drain the water. progress was accelerated as a result.

the commune members declared with revolutionary pride: "we pledge to follow chairman mao's great call and learn from the people's liberation army in earnest. at all times we will hold high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and advance victoriously along chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line exclamation"

LOCAL INDUSTRY

Small East China Plant Produces Heavy Presses

(NCNA-English Foochow, Jan. 12, 1971)

a small plant in fukien province, east china, which previously produced only simple farm implements, can now make 160-ton friction presses.

the foochow farm implement plant has become a model for small factories striving to make greater contributions to the people.

following the example of the taching oilfield, the national pace-setter in industry, it puts mao tsetung thought in command of its work and adheres to our great leader chairman mao's strategic principle: "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people."

in 1964, the plant had just about 200 workers, one-third of them being former housewives. that year, it sent workers to make investigations among poor and lower-middle peasants and see how it could best carry out chairman mao's teaching that industry should support agriculture. subsequently, the poorly equipped plant managed to turn out hydraulic rams and other new-type farm implements to meet the needs of the rural areas.

from then on, it gradually equipped itself with some machine tools of its own devising and trained five lathe-turners and two planing machine operators. this enabled it to start making simple farm machines.

in december 1969, fukien province launched a campaign for factories to work together to produce tractors and lorries. the plant undertook to make 160-ton friction presses for the purpose.

a friction press of this capacity stands four metres high and weighs about 10 tons. not one of the workers had ever seen one. some people wondered whether the plant could make them.

the plant revolutionary committee pointed out that man was the decisive factor. there were difficulties, such as lack of necessary equipment, technique and experience. but they could be overcome by people armed with mao tsetung thought.

chairman mao teaches: "the mass movement is necessary in all work." accordingly, the plant revolutionary committee explained to the workers the importance of the task and the favourable and unfavourable conditions. it called on them to study and apply mao tsetung thought in a living way to solve the problems.

the workers repeatedly studied chairman mao's three constantly read articles and "on practice" and "on contradiction" and vehemently criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's slavish comprador philosophy, doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash. all this increased their awareness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and strengthened their determination to use chairman mao's brilliant philosophic concepts to remould their world outlook and direct the production of heavy friction presses.

the first problem they encountered was how to cast a four-ton frame for the friction press since they had only a half-ton cupola. fifteen foundry workers were assigned to the task. they studied chairman mao's teaching: "under the leadership of the communist party, as long as there are people, every kind of miracle can be performed." and they decided to overcome the difficulty by their own efforts.

in the revolutionary spirit of daring to think and act, veteran worker huang yi-chih and others used waste material to add a forehearth to the cupola and doubled its output. then they made four ladles that could keep the molten iron at the required temperature. in this way, they produced the four-ton casting for the machine.

later, an old lathe was adapted to producing the spindle, an important part of the friction press, and copper nuts each weighing 200 kilogrammes. efficiency doubled and quality was ensured.

altogether, in more than one month of hard work, the plant made more than 40 machines required to manufacture the friction press, all by its own efforts. it did not ask the state for a cent or a single machine tool. this meant a saving of more than 200,000 yuan.

the friction press it produced proved up to standard. it is now in serial production.

continuing the revolution, workers of the plant are now striving to make a radial drilling machine while continuing to turn out threshers and other farm machines and implements for rural communes.

MINING INDUSTRY

China's Mining Industry Grows Rapidly

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

china produced 48 per cent more iron ore in 1970 than the previous year and the capacity of ore dressing, sintering and transportation rose correspondingly in line with chairman mao's teaching "develop the mining industry". this has helped promote the development of china's iron and steel industry with greater, faster, better and more economical results.

in the course of opening mines, the workers sharply criticized the reactionary policy of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents of concentrating on metallurgy to the neglect of mining. revolutionary mass criticism made the workers more aware of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines and this roused their enthusiasm. they recognized the importance of opening more ore mines in carrying out chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people".

they firmly carried out the principle of "walking on two legs." while building big mines, they also made efforts to open medium and small ones. ocheng county in hupeh province built 16 small iron mines in 1970, bringing the total up to 21. output in 1970 was four

times that in 1969. the county was able to meet the needs of its own iron and steel industry and supply quantities of high quality ore to state-run iron and steel enterprises.

in line with chairman mao's teaching "a mass movement must be launched in developing the iron and steel industry", the localities mobilized the masses to report clues to deposits and found many ore bodies in this way.

they also made efforts to tap the potential of mines already in operation. the workers studied and applied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to determine how best to build, work and manage mines. an example is the nanfen opencut iron mine of the benchi iron and steel company which went into operation several decades ago. the miners applied materialist dialectics in ruthlessly criticizing such bourgeois metaphysical fallacies as "production is already at its maximum" and "all potential has been tapped". they correctly handled the relations between mining and stripping, ore dressing, sintering and transportation to ensure expansion in a positive way. this pushed the mine's output to an all-time high.

many old mines which have more advanced technology, better equipment and more experienced workers helped new mines in a spirit of socialist co-ordination.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND CEYLON

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Ceylon

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

a chinese government trade delegation led by pai hsiang-kuo, minister of foreign trade, left here for ceylon by air today at the invitation of the ceylonese government.

the delegation was seen off at the airport by leading members of the departments concerned fang yi, lin hai-yun, han nien-lung, chou hua-min, wang an-chu, cheng yi-shan, wu hsiao-ta and yang kung-su.

also present on the occasion were r.l.a.i. karannagoda, ceylonese ambassador to china, and another diplomatic official of the embassy. ambassador karannagoda gave a banquet in honour of the chinese government trade delegation on the evening of january 10th.

CHINA AND JAPAN

Delegation of Japanese Women Fighting Against Military Bases Leaves Peking for Southern China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

the delegation of japanese women fighting against military bases, with yoko matsuoka as its leader and take hasegawa as its deputy leader, left peking by air today to visit shanghai, changsha, shaoshan and kwangchow before leaving for home.

present at the airport to see them off were comrades wang kuo-chuan, wang hai-jung, hsu ming, wang chen, wang hsiao-yi, yang chi, wang ching-ju, chang feng-ying and tai ten-tzu.

during its stay in peking, the delegation visited an army unit, factories, a people's commune and schools and met women from all walks of life. it also visited yenan, revolutionary heartland.

CHINA AND JORDAN

Jen-min Jih-pao Commentator Condemns Jordanian Reactionaries' Attacks on Palestinian Guerrillas

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

the "people's daily" today carries a commentator's article under the title "the attacks of the jordanian reactionaries must be defeated exclamation" the article reads in full as follows:

instigated and backed by u.s. imperialism, the jordanian reactionaries have once again launched large-scale armed attacks on the palestinian guerrillas. beginning from the early morning of january 8, the reactionary jordanian troops continuously conducted wanton bombardments on many posts of the palestinian guerrillas. the palestinian guerrillas and the broad masses of the militia have valiantly hit back in self-defence. at present, fighting is still going on. the latest crime of u.s. imperialism and the reactionary jordanian authorities has stirred up waves of angry protests from the broad masses of the arab people. the people of various countries are closely following the developments in jordan.

since the failure in their ignominious scheme to wipe out the palestinian guerrillas last september, u.s. imperialism and the jordanian reactionaries have never given up their wicked plan of suppressing and eliminating the palestinian guerrillas. u.s. imperialism has provided enormous "military aid" for the jordanian reactionaries to better arm the reactionary jordanian troops and police, and instigated the jordanian reactionaries to make military provocations constantly against the guerrillas on one pretext or another. these facts are eloquent proof that the fresh attacks on the palestinian guerrillas by the jordanian reactionaries have been prepared for a long time and carefully planned and that u.s. imperialism is the plotter and organizer of this crime.

u.s. imperialism and the jordanian reactionaries made up their minds long ago to wipe out the palestinian guerrillas. they are capable of any despicable means in order to attain this end. in the practice of struggle against the vicious and crafty u.s. imperialism and jordanian reactionaries, the palestinian guerrillas and people have come to understand deeper and deeper that they must never cherish any illusion towards the enemy and that they must maintain high vigilance at all times and, firmly holding their weapons, be prepared to smash counter-revolutionary military attacks with revolutionary armed force.

at present, the general situation is favourable to the palestinian people. in the fierce fighting last september in which the frenzied attacks of the jordanian reactionaries were smashed, the palestinian guerrillas and people were greatly tempered and gained valuable experience. the palestinian guerrillas and people are closely related to each other like flesh and blood, and they enjoy the powerful support of the jordanian and other arab peoples. for all their arrogance, the jordanian reactionaries are deeply isolated among the jordanian and other arab peoples. the palestinian guerrillas and people can certainly overcome difficulties, defeat the enemy and push forward steadily the struggle for the national liberation of palestine so long as they strengthen their unity and unify their action in resolutely fighting the enemy. the

cause of the palestinian people is just, and no enemy can triumph over a just cause.

the chinese people resolutely support the palestinian people's just struggle against u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. from their experience of protracted revolutionary struggle, the chinese people understand that rampancy of the enemy is only a temporary and superficial phenomenon. during the period of the chinese people's liberation war, our great leader chairman mao pointed out that "having made a clear-headed appraisal of the international and domestic situation", we "recognized that all attacks by the reactionaries at home and abroad had to be defeated and could be defeated". today, we are convinced that the heroic palestinian people will surely be able to defeat the fresh attacks of the jordanian reactionaries and smash all vicious schemes of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs to liquidate the palestinian revolution.

CHINA AND PAKISTAN

Chinese Ambassador to Pakistan Gives Banquet in Honor of Pakistan President

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 11, 1971)

chinese ambassador to pakistan chang tung gave a banquet in islamabad, capital of pakistan, yesterday evening in honour of president of the islamic republic of pakistan agha muhammad yahya khan who paid a state visit to china not long ago.

among those present at the banquet were: general abdul hamid khan, chief of general staff of the pakistan army; air marshal a. rahim khan, commander-in-chief of the pakistan air force; abdul motaleb malik, minister of health, labour, social welfare and family planning; g.w. chaudhury, minister of communications; lieutenant general s.g.m.m. peerzada, principal staff officer to the president; m.m. ahmed, economic adviser to the president; s.m. yusuf, chairman of the pakistan steel mills corporation; m.h. sufi, vice-chairman of the planning commission; sultan mohammad khan, secretary of the foreign ministry; major general gul hasan, chief of the general staff of the general headquarters of the pakistan army; s. ghias uddin ahmed, secretary of the defence ministry; syud ahmed, secretary of the ministry of information and national affairs; abdul qayyam, secretary of the president's secretariat; and others who accompanied president yahya khan in his visit to china.

the banquet was filled with a warm atmosphere of china-pakistan friendship.

at the banquet, chinese ambassador chang tung proposed toasts to the health of president yahya khan, to the health of chairman mao and to further consolidation and development of friendly relations between china and pakistan.

while proposing toasts, president yahya khan recalled the vivid scene of his meetings with chairman mao, the great leader of the chinese people. his speech received a warm applause.

president yahya khan toasted to the health of chairman mao, vice-chairman lin piao and premier chou en-lai.

at the end of the banquet, a television documentary on president yahya khan's visit to china was shown. warm applause burst out when meeting between chairman mao and president yahya khan was shown on the screen.

Pakistan Army Chief of General Staff Receives Chinese Medical Team

(NCNA-English Rawalpindi, Jan. 12, 1971)

general abdul hamid khan, chief of the general staff of the pakistan army, received here yesterday morning the visiting chinese medical team led by wang chung and had a warm and friendly talk with them.

chinese ambassador chang tung was present on the occasion.

later, lieutenant general mohammad ayub khan, director general of medical services of the pakistan armed forces, gave a luncheon in honour of the personnel of the team.

sun pi-jung, military attache of the chinese embassy, was present.

the visiting chinese medical team arrived here on the afternoon of january 10 to pay a friendly visit to pakistan at the invitation of the pakistan defence ministry.

CHINA AND TANZANIA

Tanzanian Ambassador Wambura Gives Reception Celebrating 9th Anniversary of Independence of Tanganyika and 7th Anniversary of Zanzibar Revolution Day

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

r.s. wambura, tanzanian ambassador to china, gave a reception here today celebrating the 9th anniversary of the independence of tanganyika and the 7th anniversary of the zanzibar revolution day.

present on the occasion were li hsien-nien, vice-premier of the state concil, and leading members of the chinese departments concerned fang yi, chi peng-fei, wang hai-jung, chou hua-min, kuo lu, chen shu-huai, ting hsi-lin and chao chun-cheng.

ambassador wambura and chinese vice-foreign minister chi peng-fei spoke at the reception.

in his speech, ambassador wambura reviewed the achievements made by the tanzanian people in the struggle for reconstructing and defending the motherland since the liberation of both mainland and island tanzania.

ambassador wambura denounced the portuguese imperialists for their armed invasion of the republic of guinea. he said that the event "is another evidence to prove that colonialism and neo-colonialism are far from dead. thanks to the brave heroic resistance of the guinean people this attempted invasion was defeated in the most successful manner africa has ever known."

he pointed out: "no force, however mighty, can from now on succeed in stopping this timely oppressed people's revolutionary trend from moving forward."

ambassador wambura expressed appreciation to the government of the people's republic of china and the chinese people for the moral and material support they extended to the guinean people when their country was invaded by the portuguese imperialists. he said this support "symbolizes not only the sense of friendship that exists between the people's republic of china and the republic of guinea but even more so justifies the need for the consolidation and strengthening of solidarity between asian, african and latin american people for our common and just struggle against our common enemy."

ambassador wambura voiced heartfelt support to the people of indo-china in their struggle. he pointed out that the people of indo-china would surely win in their just cause against u.s. imperialism.

in his speech, vice-minister chi peng-fei praised the tanzanian government and people for the achievements won under the leadership of president nyerere in their struggle against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism and for safeguarding national independence and state sovereignty, eliminating the remnant economic forces of colonialism and developing national economy. he praised the tanzanian government for consistently upholding justice in international affairs, opposing imperialist power politics and supporting the national liberation movements in asia and africa.

he said: "not long ago, the portuguese colonialist authorities, with the support of u.s. imperialism, flagrantly dispatched mercenaries to invade guinea. the tanzanian government, speaking for justice, strongly condemned the piratical acts of colonialism and neo-colonialism and rendered strong support and assistance to the just struggle of the guinean people."

vice-minister chi peng-fei said: "the chinese people's great leader chairman mao has pointed out: 'the just struggles of the people of all countries support each other.' we regard the tanzanian people's unyielding struggle against colonialism and neo-colonialism as a support to the chinese people and express our deep thanks for it. the chinese government and people will, as always, give full support to the peoples in asia, africa and latin america in their national liberation struggles against imperialism, colonialism and neo-colonialism."

vice-minister chi peng-fei said: "the friendly relations and cooperation between china and tanzania are developing continuously and in an all-round way." "we are convinced that the friendship and cooperation between our two countries will be continuously developed and consolidated in our common struggle," he added.

diplomatic envoys of various countries to china were present on the occasion.

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 21, 1971 No. 4824

****
* NATIONAL *
****

PARTY LEADERSHIP

Strengthen Collective Leadership and Conscientiously Practice Democratic Centralism

by

CCP Committee of the Shaokuan Engineering Section of the Canton Railroad Sub-Bureau

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 8, 1971)

In accordance with great leader Chairman Mao's instructions that CCP committees must practice collective leadership and his teaching that democratic centralism must be carried out conscientiously, we conscientiously practiced democratic centralism in our work during the past year or so, developed the role of collective leadership, and went one step further in strengthening the unified leadership of the Party.

During the period immediately after the establishment of the new CCP committee we did not understand well the fact that collective leadership is the highest principle of leadership of our Party; thus the tendency of extreme democratization was relatively prevalent among some members of the CCP committee. They often neglected centralism and insisted on their personal views under the excuse of "democracy." In this way they weakened the collective leadership of the Party.

On one occasion a CCP committee member made a personal decision on a project of capital construction without submitting it to the CCP committee for deliberation. This resulted in a violation of financial and economic discipline and was criticized by the superior. This incident made us realize clearly: Even within the new leadership squad of the Party the struggle between the two lines still went on in connection with the question of whether collective leadership was observed or not.

To strengthen the unified leadership of the Party we must first grasp the ideological building of the leadership squad of the CCP committee well. With this question in mind, the CCP committee organized everybody to study conscientiously Chairman Mao's teaching on the strengthening of collective leadership, review the history of the former CCP committee's struggle between the two lines in connection with Party building, and energetically repudiate dispersionism, departmentalism, and individualism in association of ideological practices. Thus everybody realized: Perseverance in collective leadership meant perseverance in the Party's leadership, and the weakening of collective leadership meant the weakening of the Party's leadership. In this way they quickly overcame the tendency of extreme democratization.

After emphasis was laid on centralism and unification some of the members of the CCP committee developed a timidity and wanted to wait for the CCP committee's "green light" regardless of the importance of business on hand, thus making the CCP committee very busy all day long. With a view to this question we conscientiously studied Chairman Mao's principle of leadership: "Grasp big power and delegate small power. The CCP committee makes the decision and other departments execute them. Execution must be firm and in accordance with principles. The CCP committee is responsible for work inspection." We emphasized the differentiation between big power and small power, between questions of principle and questions of a general nature, and between collective leadership and divided responsibility.

We also formulated ten rules about the collective leadership of the CCP committee in accordance with the actual situation, which defined clearly which were important matters and which were unimportant matters, and which should be deliberated and decided by the CCP committee and which could be decided and handled by the sections and Party branches. This assured the collective leadership of the CCP committee as well as greatly mobilized the activeness and enthusiasm of the committee members and basic level Party organizations and thereby further strengthened the leadership of the Party. In the meantime we also paid attention to the full development of the active role of the revolutionary committee under the unified leadership of the Party.

Democratic centralism of the Party is an assurance of the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. In order to execute democratic centralism of the Party correctly we must fully develop the role of "mass opinion" and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to centralize correct opinions.

During the period immediately after the establishment of the new CCP committee some of the members said during several discussions on work: "We do not have much to say; we shall just carry out the resolutions!" Why did some of the comrades think this way? An analysis showed us: The reason for the unwillingness of some of the comrades to express their views was not their low cultural standards but the fact that some of the members among us had a tendency to have "the only and final say" and did not listen to other people's views. It was this tendency that dampened the enthusiasm of some of the comrades.

After the question was discovered we repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's brilliant works such as "Methods of Work of Party Committees," "On Correcting

Mistaken Ideas in the Party," etc., and realized that to practice having "the only and final say" or listening to "mass opinion" was an important question concerning what line was to be carried out in CCP committee building as well as an important criterion for judging whether we could correctly execute democratic centralism in the Party. The only way to strengthen the leadership of the Party is to develop democracy fully and use Mao Tse-tung's thought to centralize correct opinions.

In the course of executing democratic centralism of the Party we paid great attention to the handling of the following relations:

1. Relation between the majority and the minority. One of the organizational principles of the Party is that the minority must obey the majority. Generally the opinion of the majority is correct. As for comrades who are among the minority, "after their own opinions are rejected they must support the resolution approved by the majority. When necessary, they may bring up their views again at the next meeting for further discussion; but they must not show any opposition in the form of action." However, during the deliberation of questions and the making of decisions the CCP committee must carefully listen to the opinions of the minority because the truth may sometimes be in the hands of the minority. When the majority and the minority cannot settle their difference in opinion the correct method is to use Mao Tse-tung's thought to unify understanding.

Once there was a difference of opinion during a discussion on the way to handle a Party member. The majority of the people held that the mistake of this Party member was grave and advocated "getting rid of him"; but a minority held that we should proceed by "helping" him to "rehabilitate" himself. Here, instead of simply adopting the method of having the minority obeying the majority, we organized everybody to study Chairman Mao's relevant teachings and the Party's policies and guided them in the correct differentiation of the two different types of contradictions and in using the viewpoint of "one divided into two" so as to enable them to see the gravity of the mistake of this Party member as well as his good background and educatability. As a result, we quickly unified understanding, adopted the opinion of the minority comrades and implemented the Party's policy.

2. Relation between investigation and solution of problems. During discussions of problems when we failed to find solutions we followed Chairman Mao's teaching "All conclusions come at the end of the investigation of the situation, not the beginning," brought the problems to the attention of the masses, made repeated investigations, humbly solicited the views of the masses and used Mao Tse-tung's thought to pool together the wisdom of the masses. This practice furnished an objective basis for the investigation of problems and a correct criterion for making decisions.

When our CCP committee discussed the problem of repair of locomotives in shops, some people thought that our shop was too small and did not have sufficient equipment and therefore should not undertake the task. But other people thought that the situation of production required us to undertake the task and therefore we had to do it. So we took these two different opinions to the masses in an investigation and solicited their views extensively.

After penetrating deep into the masses and deep into practice everybody saw that the masses were filled with socialist enthusiasm and discovered conditions favorable to the successful performance of shop repairs. Thus we finally unified our understanding and formulated a plan for shop repairs. Under the leadership of the CCP committee the broad masses of revolutionary workers developed the revolutionary spirit of self-reliance, arduous struggle and fearing neither hardship nor death and victoriously fulfilled the task of shop repairs in only 29 days.

3. Relation between the secretary and the committee members. In the course of our repeated study of Chairman Mao's works on the question of the leadership of the CCP committee, we relatively,profoundly realized that the principle, "The Party committee system is an important system of the Party for assuring collective leadership and preventing monopoly by individuals," pointed out by Chairman Mao must be followed in handling the relations between the secretary and committee members. The relations between the secretary and committee members within the CCP committee call for the minority to obey the majority. The secretary is the "squad leader" but he must not be arbitrary, monopolize everything, insist on his own way or violate the principle of collective leadership. He must be good at respecting and pooling together the correct opinions of the committee members and observe Party discipline in an exemplary way.

For instance, during a discussion on the appointment of a cadre, most of the committee members were in favor of transferring this cadre to another post but the secretary was of a different opinion. Under such circumstances the secretary did not insist on his view but, instead, humbly listened to the opinions of the committee members, consciously corrected his one-sidedness in understanding and brought about a correct solution of the question.

* * *

Demonstrate Actively the Role of Collective Leadership, Strengthen the Party's Unified Leadership

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 10, 1971)

The Party committee of the Shenyang Textile Machine Works, by seriously implementing the organizational principle of the Party's democratic centralism and by actively demonstrating the role of collective leadership, has greatly strengthened the Party's unified leadership.

Since the setting up of the Party committee in this works, the democratic atmosphere has always been most active. However there was a time when there appeared the practice that during the discussions of problems, committee members let the number one and number two men do all the talking, that when making decisions they made the number one and number two men express their attitude, and that in conducting work, they waited for the number one and number two men to give their approval first. Later, with this problem in mind, the number one and number two men studied the teaching of Chairman Mao, "Leadership of the Party committee must be based on collective leadership and must not be monopolized by the first secretary alone," and by earnestly collecting the views of the other members of the Party committee, demonstrated the role of the Party committee's collective leadership.

There was a workshop in the works known as a unit with "long-standing, big and difficult" problems. In order to transform the features of this unit, the leading body of this workshop was reorganized twice on the basis of the opinion of the number one and number two men, but still the problems remained unsolvable. Later the number one and number two men mobilized all the members of the Party committee to analyze the reason why this workshop could not rapidly transform its features. Everybody felt that the reason that the workshop had always lagged behind was mainly due to the fact that the Party committee had only paid attention to grasping organizational reorganization but had neglected the grasping of ideological reorganization, did not proceed from the point of carrying out ideological revolutionization conscientiously and therefore had been unable to set in action the activism of the broad masses of people. Once this vital problem was grasped, the Party committee immediately organized a team and sent it deep into the workshop, and by energetically grasping "daily reading" and revolutionary great criticism and repudiation, very quickly transformed the backward features of this workshop.

The transformation of this single workshop has taught members of the Party committee a very big lesson. They conducted in time a Mao Tse-tung's thought study class for members of the Party committee, carried out in-depth study of Chairman Mao's teachings on democratic centralism and summed up the experiences of the implementation of democratic centralism by the Party committee to enable "squad members" of the Party committee to heighten the consciousness of implementing the Party's democratic centralism.

In the process of implementing democratic centralism, Shenyang Textile Machine Works maintained the placing of problems on the table, the activating of "squad members" to open up their minds, the developing of active ideological struggle, and the bringing about of collective unity based on the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

This works has yearly several thousand cubic meters of odds and ends of timber surpluses. Last year, some of the members of the Party committee, acting on the basis of the opinions of the masses, proposed making use of the surplus odds and ends to make artificial fiber. In the course of discussion on this problem. the Party committee members discovered two different kinds of views. The majority of Party members were of the opinion that the technical resources, the equipment, the factory space and the manpower were inadequate for the production of artificial fiber. However, there was a minority who felt that they must have the courage to experiment, and the activism in creating conditions for carrying out multiple-purpose utilization conscientiously.

After listening to the widespread opinions of the masses unified thinking was achieved after several rounds of discussions. Everybody was of the opinion that the carrying out of multiple-purpose utilization in a big way was completely in keeping with the general line proposed by Chairman Mao of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism."

When this problem was solved, a new problem of a contradictory nature appeared in the method to be adopted. Some of the committee members proposed a plan which called for the investment of a million yuan, the building of a plant of a hundred square meters, and the addition of a hundred workers. Some did not agree to this method and proposed adhering to the principle of arduous struggle, and using the indigenous method to build a "small chemical fiber" plant.

Faced with this contradiction, the Party committee on the one hand let everyone air their views, and on the other hand led every one to study Chairman Mao's teaching on "self reliance" and "arduous struggle" and to criticize renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist black merchandise of "trailing behind at a snail's pace," and "desire for bigness and things foreign," and enabled everyone to use the thought of Mao Tse-tung's to unify their thinking. Leading the masses of workers and adopting the indigenous method, they transformed an old store room into a workshop, converted some old machines into special equipment, and within only the short space of two months were able to produce artificial fiber.

In implementing democratic centralism, the Party committee of Shenyang Textile Machine Works has constantly helped members of the Party committee in establishing consciously the "whole game of chess" mentality, to strengthen their over-all concept of the revolution.

Once when the whole works was carrying out solidly the education of the "two resolutions," the Party committee went to the number two workshop to settle down and gain experience. Not long afterward, the Party committee member in charge of militia work also turned up in the workshop to conduct a test on education in preparedness against war, and the Party committee member in charge of Communist Youth League work also went there to gain experience in League branch development. As a result, each was trying to push forward his own set of work, and contradictions were generated between them.

Pinpointing this condition, the Party committee organized its members to study in earnest Chairman Mao's teaching, "We must pay attention to the over-all situation," helped everybody to understand the relation between correctly handling the parts and correctly handling the whole, and established firmly the concept of the over-all situation of the revolution, as an important part of the content of carrying out democratic centralism conscientiously. Only by developing the work in small areas with attention to the over-all situation and the central task can personal initiativeness and activism be correctly brought to play and the solidarity and unity of the Party committee be consolidated.

With this kind of understanding, they reorganized various items of work, brought centralism to the fore and with mutual support from the committee members, strengthened their solidarity, producing very outstanding results in their work.

In order to better implement democratic centralism, the Party committee of this works also regularly combined closely the realities of struggle, constantly carried out education based on the principle of "unified thinking, policies, plans, command and action" of Mao Tse-tung's thought, so that important matters must be collectively decided upon by the Party committee, and attention paid at the same time to giving full play to the various roles of the committee members. After doing that, the solidarity of the members of the Party committee based on the principle of Mao Tse-tung's thought was further advanced, a strong and effective leadership center truly established and the role of the Party committee as a battle fortress fully demonstrated.

* * *

PARTY BUILDING

Train Basic Level Backbone Cadres and Strengthen Party Building

by

Jen-min Jih-pao Correspondent

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 8, 1971)

Chingmen hsien, Hupeh Province, has scored certain achievements in the work of Party consolidation and Party building under the leadership of Chairman Mao's proletarian thought of Party building and proletarian line of Party building. New CCP branches have been set up in an absolute majority of production brigades.

Upon using the viewpoint of one divided into two in conducting careful analysis on basic level organizations and the situation of the Party members after the Party consolidation, the nucleus group of the Party in Chingmen Hsien Revolutionary Committee discovered that through Party consolidation and Party building basic level CCP branches successfully mobilized the enthusiasm of the broad masses of Party members in socialist revolution and socialist construction and further enhanced the Party members' role as pioneers and models as well as the CCP branch's role of a fighting bastion.

However, some of the problems still have not been completely solved. For example, some of the old Party members thought they had been in the Party for a long time, had high seniority and "did not do too badly in the past." Some new Party members thought: "After the great proletarian cultural revolution only those who meet the five requirements for Party members are allowed to join the Party; so if we have joined the Party organizationally we have naturally also joined it ideologically." Some Party members with a good background had ideas of "automatic redness." Some of the errant Party members still had a hang-over of "three grudges" and a low consciousness in making continuous revolution.

The existence of these living ideas demonstrates that it is absolutely necessary to continue to strengthen ideological building in the Party, heighten the Party members' consciousness in class struggle, line struggle and continuous revolution to enable them to maintain their advanced and militant state forever. Consequently the nucleus group of the Party decided to hold Party member training classes to train rural basic level Party member backbone cadres in groups.

But a struggle between the two ideologies and two lines existed in connection with the question of what ideology was to be used to operate the Party member training classes. The Party nucleus group in Chingmen Hsien Revolutionary Committee decided to use Chairman Mao's revolutionary line to operate Party member training classes and Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and train them. It attached the greatest importance to the firm and correct political orientation and used Chairman Mao's theories on Party

building, Chairman Mao's great theory of continuation of the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and Chairman Mao's philosophic thought to arm the heads of the Party members, heighten their class consciousness, strengthen their concept of the Party, heighten their consciousness of the struggle of the lines and train them to become truly pioneer fighters in making continuous revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat.

In accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "One of our important tasks on the ideological front at the present moment is to develop repudiation against revisionism," Chairman Mao's great theory of the continuing existence of class and class struggle during the period of socialism was used as a weapon from the very first lesson to develop deep-going revolutionary mass criticism and repudiation, energetically repudiate Liu Shao-ch'i's black "six theories" and energetically denounce the towering crimes against the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought committed by Liu Shao-ch'i and company.

Then, in accordance with the spirit of Vice Chairman Lin's instructions, "We must have a real grasp of Mao Tse-tung's thought," the method of the leadership taking the lead to study, apply and grasp living ideas was adopted and the Party nucleus group in the hsien revolutionary committee and leadership of the training classes took the lead in study and application as soon as they went to a new study unit. After this they penetrated deep into the masses and deep into practice to grasp living ideas incessantly and help the students to sum up positive and negative experiences acquired during the three great revolutionary struggles. Using models to lead the way and motivate the masses, they held periodic discussion and application meetings at which experience in their living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought was exchanged. They helped the students conscientiously study Chairman Mao's philosophic works with new problems in mind which they had come across during the three great revolutionary movements, use dialectical materialism and historical materialism for summing up experience, and heighten their consciousness in line struggle and continuous revolution.

After the students returned to their respective posts they, in accordance with the five requirements for Party members laid down in the new Party Constitution and the tasks of the Party organizations, conscientiously studied and applied Mao Tse-tung's works in a living way in the three great revolutionary movements, energetically grasped class struggle, persevered in the mass line, fully developed the Party members' role of pioneer and model and the Party organizations' role of fighting bastions, and brought about great changes in the rural areas.

After his return to the brigade, Liao Kuang-hsien, deputy secretary of the CCP branch of Sanch'üan production brigade, Hsienchü commune, studied Tachai CCP committee's fundamental experience of persevering in using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people. During the busy season he led everybody to select and study Chairman Mao's relevant quotations. He cultivated among the masses the habit of studying Chairman Mao's teachings and deeds of heroes with specific problems in mind before doing manual labor,

using heroic personalities as examples and using Mao Tse-tung's thought to direct fighting during manual labor, and using Mao Tse-tung's thought as a weapon and using heroic personalities as a mirror to sum up experience and find out shortcomings after doing manual labor. After the production brigade CCP branch mobilized the masses to repudiate energetically Liu Shao-ch'i's preposterous theories such as "production first," etc., and to persevere in giving prominence to proletarian politics, good people and good deeds have emerged from this brigade one after another, the enthusiasm of the masses has grown bigger and bigger and a new upsurge has risen both in revolution and production.

Formerly the CCP branch of Touli production brigade, Mach'eng commune was low in combat strength. Upon returning to the brigade after his study, deputy secretary Chou Chung-tsao actively organized members of the CCP branch to study the new Party Constitution and the two "Resolutions," went one step further to formulate the revolutionization system of everyday readings, discussion and application meetings, open-door discussion and criticism, etc., and energetically grasped ideological building of the CCP branch.

Chou Chung-tsao also took five members of the propaganda team along to stay in selected spots in No. 4 production team which was comparatively backward, energetically grasped the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's work and gave prominence to proletarian politics. This quickly changed the backward appearance of No. 4 production team. In the meantime three of the members of the CCP branch were stationed in different production teams to strengthen leadership.

As a result of the enhancement of the role of pioneer and model by Party members in this production brigade, deep changes have taken place in various aspects in this brigade which has now become a "four-good" production brigade in the commune. The poor and lower-middle peasants said: "Now members of the CCP branch go out to study. Their ideological consciousness has been heightened greatly and they always take the lead in doing everything. They are indeed good servants of the people."

* * *

RUSTICATED EDUCATED YOUTHS

The Vast Countryside Has Room for Them To Develop Their Talents to the Full

- Nourished by Mao Tse-tung's thought and re-educated by poor and lower-middle peasants, the educated youths now fighting in a people's commune in Honan are increasingly raising their consciousness of class struggle and the struggle between the two lines. They have become a new force for building new socialist rural villages.

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 8, 1971)

The educated young people battling in Kuang-k'o-t'ien-ti-ta-yu-tso-wei commune, Chia hsien, Honan Province, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching of "All intellectuals who can work in the countryside should be happy to go there. Our countryside is vast and has plenty of room for them to develop their talents to the full," have in the three great revolutionary movements in the countryside braved the storm of the class struggle, grew strong and matured, and their awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines is being constantly raised. For the past 15 years, batch after batch of educated young people, in response to the great exhortation of Chairman Mao, have gone to settle down in the vast countryside.

This commune previously had only 32 educated young people who returned to the village, but last year, the number of young people who returned to the village and educated young people from the city has swollen to some 500 people. Nurtured by Mao Tse-tung's thought and educated by the poor and lower-middle peasants, they are growing up into a fresh force supporting socialist construction in the new countryside.

At present, 25 of the educated young people of the commune have been gloriously accepted for membership in the Chinese Communist Party, 129 of them have become activists in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought at the provincial, district, hsien and commune levels, and 116 of them have become cadres of production teams and brigades. The broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants said with satisfaction, "With such a batch of successors to the revolution growing up in the struggle, we can set our mind at ease."

Heighten Awareness of Implementing Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line in Struggle

The going of educated young people to the countryside is a great socialist revolution. This revolution is filled with a violent struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie.

In 1955, great leader Chairman Mao exhorted the educated young people to go to the vast countryside. In 1957, renegade, hidden traitor and scab Liu Shao-ch'i spread in a big way his counter-revolutionary revisionist black

stuff of "going to school in order to be an official" and "going to the countryside so as to acquire a veneer of gold," in an effort to oppose Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line. For the past ten years and more, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie to win over the younger generation has been going on actively in this commune. In this battle, Chairman Mao's revolutionary line has scored a great victory, and successors to the cause of the proletarian revolution are growing up and maturing.

In 1958,Lu Chung-yang, son of a poor peasant, was a senior middle school student in Chia hsien. When the poor and lower-middle peasants of the village found that the financial power of the production teams was not in their hands, they went to the school to look for Lu Chung-yang and said to him: 'Now that the people's commune has been set up, the poor and lower-middle peasants of the whole village are waiting for you to come back and exercise financial power for them."

Some of the people who were more deeply under the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line on education, hearing that Lu Chung-yang was about to return to the countryside, said to him, "What is the use of going back to become a bookkeeper? You are doing all right with your studies. After senior high school you can go to college. If you cannot become a specialist you can at least become a technician. There will always be more opportunity for you here than going back to the countryside."

These two different kinds of advice and two different roads, which should he take? Lu Chung-yang thought "I am the son of a poor peasant, in the former society my father, and his forefathers before him, never had the opportunity to go to school. The Communist Party and Chairman Mao have helped us workers to rise and enabled me to become the first senior middle school student in the whole village. Now, Chairman Mao is calling upon educated young people to go to the countryside, the broad masses of poor and lower-middle peasants are asking me to return home, and the socialist revolution and construction in the countryside need me. I must obey Chairman Mao, return to the countryside and become one of the new type of peasant with both socialist consciousness and culture."

Under the lead of Lu Chung-yang, 41 of the current graduates of middle schools and primary schools from the commune, in response to Chairman Mao's call, broke loose from the spiritual shackles of "going to school to become an official" to return to the frontline of agricultural production.

Even after the educated young people have returned to the countryside, the struggle between the proletariat and the bourgeoisie for winning over the younger generation is by no means over. During the temporary difficulties in our national economy, by uttering threats and promising rewards, by fermenting rumors and casting aspersions, and by corroding and befriending people, the bourgeoisie endeavored to transform by degrees into their mouthpiece the educated young people who were growing up. The poor and lower-middle peasants, infinitely loyal to Chairman Mao, recognized the wolfish disposition of the class enemies, actively organized the educated young people to study Chairman

Mao's brilliant directives and helped them to stand firm in the storm of class struggle.

In the last months of 1962, a speculator and market manipulator in K'ouchuang tried to drag K'ou Chen-ching, an educated youth returned to the countryside who had been acclaimed as a "red housekeeper" by the poor and lower-middle peasants, into the water. He stealthily went to K'ou Chen-ching's house and tried to swindle him into taking the production team's money and go elsewhere to carry out speculation and profiteering. At that time, K'ou Chen-ching remembered Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Never forget the class struggle," thought of how the poor and lower-middle peasants had trusted him, knew clearly in his heart what the man was up to and addressed the rascal angrily, "You must be blind indeed to think that you could drag me into the evil ways of capitalism. That can never be done." After that, he also exposed at a mass meeting the crime of this speculator and market manipulator.

In August 1968, seven educated young people including Ch'en Shan-i arrived in Hsinchuang from Chengchow. The moment they arrived in the village, some of the people more seriously affected by bourgeois ideology said to the educated young people, "There is no class enemy in our village, you are lucky to be here." Aunt Liang, who had suffered great wrongs in the former society, invited the educated young people to her home, prepared them a "remember-past-suffering" meal, told them about her family history, the history of the village and the history of the struggle between the two lines and also acquainted them with the condition of the class struggle in the village.

When Ch'en Shan-i led the members of the group to visit the poor, to inquire about their grievances and to carry out social investigation, those people again surrounded them and feigning concern said, "The purpose of you educated young people coming to the countryside is mainly to take part in manual labor. That is all. Why bother with affairs that do not concern you?" The educated young people answered righteously, "Faced with a violent class struggle, young people who are revolutionary definitely cannot afford to ignore it." Under the leadership of the Party branch, they insisted in making house to house social investigations and in the end clarified the class line. Together with the poor and lower-middle peasants, they made use of the actual condition of the class struggle, fiercely criticized Liu Shao-ch'i's "theory of the dying out of class struggle," and greatly heightened their awareness of the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines.

Always Be Pupils of the Poor and Lower-Middle Peasants, Hold Power Well for the Proletariat

The educated young people who went to the countryside in Kuang-k'ou-t'ien-ti-ta-yu-tso-wei commune have grown up during the three great revolutionary movements. Many of them have been elected by the poor and lower-middle peasants as activists into the leading bodies of the commune and brigades. They are determined to be pupils of the poor and lower-middle peasants always and to hold power well for the proletariat.

Jui Szu-chüeh, a member of the Party branch of Yangchuang brigade, is an educated youth who settled down in Yangchuang in August 1968. At that time, she felt that since she was the daughter of a cadre and had been through tempering during the great cultural revolution, she would be a logical successor. After her arrival in the countryside, the reality of class struggle taught her a lesson. In the purification of class ranks, the poor and lower-middle peasants discovered a rich peasant element who had slipped the net, whose reactionary quality Jui Szu-chüeh had failed to notice. From the struggle on the rich peasant element that had not been reformed, she was able to realize that: the class struggle is protracted and complex. Successors to the revolution are not born but must be tempered in the storm of the revolution.

After her understanding was enhanced she actively threw herself into the violent struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines, and her consciousness kept on rising. In August 1969, she was gloriously accepted into membership of the Chinese Communist Party and was elected a member of the Party branch.

Last winter, because of the effort to carry out basic water conservation construction on farmland in a big way, the Party branch sent Jui Szu-chüeh and Hsü Chou, a leading member of the revolutionary committee for the brigade, to lead some commune members to Chiangshan several dozen li away to burn quicklime. Jui Szu-chüeh not only became a commander, but also a fighter. The job of digging with a pick was strenuous, but she always tried to do more than her share. Rock blasting was dangerous, but she always stood in the forefront. When the transportation of stone became pressing, she was always the pace-setter.

During the battle, the class enemies secretly incited the masses to leave the hill. After more than two years of tests and tempering in the countryside, Jui Szu-chüeh recognized the scheme of the class enemies, and immediately organized the masses to expose, criticize and denounce their crimes. Filled with bitter hatred for the class enemies and in a spurt of zeal, the commune members worked fiercely for three days to complete the first kiln for burning lime before heavy snow sealed off the mountains.

Educated youth Huang Fa-wa, after having withstood the test of class struggle for 15 years, came home to become the secretary of the Party branch of Talichuang brigade. He seriously implements Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and holds and applies power well for the poor and lower-middle peasants. The things that he does and the problems that he thinks are all in accordance with the standard prescribed by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and have always been free from personal motives or sentiments.

He had been a brigade leader for many years before he became secretary, and during the great proletarian cultural revolution, he had his share of opinions from the masses. Since he became the secretary of the Party branch, in accordance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Not only must they unite with those who agree with them, they must also be good at uniting with those who

disagree and even those who formerly opposed them and have since been proven wrong in practice," he has paid special emphasis to uniting with those who opposed him, looked them up one by one to have a talk with them, sought their views and worked alongside with them in carrying out work well. The people who in the past used to oppose him are now concerned with his growth and try to help him in carrying out the work of the Party branch better still.

After his graduation in 1968, Wang Fa-liang, an educated youth with Yangchuang brigade, has returned to the countryside in response to the great call of Chairman Mao. While there, he energetically studies and applies Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, humbly accepts re-education from the masses, and actively takes part in the three great revolutionary movements. In the autumn of 1969, he was accepted gloriously into the Chinese Communist Party, and was later elected the secretary of the Party branch of the brigade.

After Wang Fa-liang became the secretary of the Party branch, he has carried out living study and living application of the "three constantly read articles" struggled against nature and the elements with the commune members, and when finding words and actions that are inconsistent with Mao Tse-tung's thought, immediately combated self and repudiated revisionism and made efforts to carry out ideological revolutionization conscientiously.

In order to completely change the features of Yangchuang, Wang Fa-liang went with members of the production team to the field last year immediately after autumn harvest was over and went over the farmland piece by piece to carry out inspection. After listening to the widespread views from the cadres and the poor and lower-middle peasants, he drew up a plan for the building of a socialist new Yangchuang. Following that, by taking Tachai as example, he led the Party members and masses of commune members in practicing self-reliance and arduous struggle, opening wells and digging ditches, repairing roads and planting trees, digging ditches and building embankments, thus speedily bringing about a roaring heat wave in agricultural capital construction during the winter season.

Educated youth Hsüeh Hsi-mei last autumn attended the 1st Hunan Provincial Conference of Activists in the Living Study and Living Application of Mao Tse-tung's Thought, and was also elected by the poor and lower-middle peasants as a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the brigade. The masses acclaimed her and the production cadres respected her. Although her position has changed, yet in spite of the condition of the change in her status, the attitude of her willingness to be a pupil of the masses has not changed and she takes the initiative in learning from the poor and lower-middle peasants. She said, "No matter how great my achievement is, and no matter what kind of a cadre I may become, in front of the poor and lower-middle peasants I shall always be their pupil."

Since she became a vice chairman of the revolutionary committee of the brigade, she has to attend more meetings and has been able to take part less in labor. Taking this problem in the contradiction between work and labor, she sought the leader of the brigade for advice. The leader of the brigade said to her, "Meetings have to be attended, work has to be done and

so must be manual labor." In line with Chairman Mao's teaching, "It is necessary to maintain the system of cadre participation in collective labor," she is constantly thinking of labor, and whenever she finds the time she would take part in it.

One evening, she came back from Hsüch'ang. The moment she laid down her baggage, she took her farming implements and went to take part in manual labor. The others said to her, "There is no need for you to go, it is almost quitting time. The scores of people by working a bit faster will be able to finish off your share of work in no time at all." She replied, "Taking part in collective labor is a good opportunity for me to learn from the poor and lower-middle peasants, and the sweat of labor will wash away the non-proletarian thinking from my mind. The commune members may be able to do my share of work for me, but they are not able to remold my world outlook for me." So saying, she rushed to the field and threw herself actively into the battle.

* * *

MODEL PLA MAN

PLA Man Puts Interests of People First

(NCNA-English Wuhan, Jan. 14, 1971)

putting the interests of the people first, squad leader han po-lin of a wuhan unit of the chinese people's liberation army saved passengers when their boat capsized, at the cost of his life. he showed fine communist spirit in a moment of crisis.

the party committee of the unit to which he belonged posthumously awarded him an order of merit, first class, for his heroism. a movement to learn from han po-lin is spreading throughout his unit and in his native county.

one snowy day in january 1970 han po-lin, his wife and child were going home by boat on the chialing river in northern szechwan province, southwest china. a sudden torrent swept down the river at three in the afternoon and capsized the boat. all 16 people aboard were thrown into the water.

han po-lin shouted: "keep calm. i'll try my best to save everybody exclamation" he and a veteran boatman set about saving the people. some were able to clamber back into the boat and others clung to the sides. the people were trying to move the boat to the shore when another mighty wave surged over it. the boat tossed violently, sweeping seven women and children including han po-lin's wife and child into the rapid currents.

han po-lin again jumped into the torrents. first he got a poor peasant woman in her fifties to shore and then saved a 13-year old boy from a whirlpool.

"comrade p.l.a. man, your wife and child are in danger, be quick exclamation" several women who had just been rescued shouted anxiously.

but han po-lin noticed two boys struggling in the rapids not far away. han po-lin looked at his wife and child who were in great danger and then at the two youngsters. he swam toward the two youngsters.

the veteran boatman was deeply moved by han po-lin's communist spirit. he shouted: "learn from the example of the p.l.a. man" and breasted the waves to save han po-lin's wife and child.

han po-lin reached the two youngsters and hauled them out of the whirlpool and swam toward shore. but the tempestuous waves prevented them from reaching it.

han po-lin who had fought in the stream more than 40 minutes became exhausted. another huge wave bore down and one youngster, choking on the water, was swept away from han po-lin. but han po-lin was exhausted. a plank floated toward him.

"comrade p.l.a. man, grab the plank exclamation" but the plank was too small to support two people, so he pushed it along to 14-year old li chin-lien, the girl he was trying to save. li chin-lien reached shore holding on to the plank. the other youngster was also saved.

the people who had fallen into the water were rescued. but han po-lin, chairman mao's good fighter and a good son of the people, died bravely. his little daughter was also carried away by the waves.

the news soon spread throughout han po-lin's birthplace -- tsangchi county on the chialing river, and the army unit to which he was attached. the villagers and his comrades-in-arms were moved and praised his fine spirit.

han po-lin was the son of poor peasants and from his childhood had love for chairman mao. as a boy, he took part in the struggle against the landlords and holding a tasseled spear in his hand, he stood guard to defend the fruits of victory. before he joined the army, he was a militia platoon leader in his village. he distinguished himself in both revolution and production and was elected an outstanding militiaman five times and a model in cherishing the collective six times. amid the beating of drums and cymbals, the poor and lower-middle peasants sent him to the great school of mao tsetung thought, the people's liberation army, in 1965.

the political instructor studied chairman mao's article "serve the people" with him. the first note he made after joining the army was: "i will carry out chairman mao's teaching on serving the people by concrete action."

nurtured by great mao tsetung thought, han po-lin was tempered into a soldier loyal to the party and the people. he once jumped into the water to save a new recruit at the risk of his life. he once saved five comrades from a collapsing house. during a flood one time, he jumped into a torrent to stop a breach in the dam with his body to protect people's lives and property. sacrificing his life to rescue others, he fulfilled his pledge: "boundlessly loyal to the revolution and utterly devoted to the people".

in his diary he had written: "all men must die, but death can vary in its significance. the revolutionary spirit of one who dies for the people will live for ever and his death is weightier than mount tai. a person who lives for himself alone has a dead spirit and his life is lighter than a feather."

han po-lin's example is inspiring armymen and civilians to unite to win still greater victories.

INDUSTRY

Article by Veteran Shanghai Worker on How Factory Is Run Well by Relying on Mao Tsetung Thought

(NCNA-English Shanghai, Jan. 14, 1971)

the shanghai boiler plant is known for contributing one of the three major parts of the 125,000 kilowatt turbo-generating set equipped with inner water-cooled stator and rotor. it made the 400-ton inter-reheater high-temperature and high-pressure boiler. an article by liu chin-tang, a veteran worker and now vice-chairman of the revolutionary committee of this plant, describes how this once technically backward old factory was transformed under the guidance of invincible mao tsetung thought and how it made brilliant achievements in the socialist revolution and socialist construction.

his article is entitled "mao tsetung thought is fundamental to running a socialist enterprise well". it reads as follows:

vice-chairman lin points out: "once mao tsetung thought is grasped by the broad masses, it becomes an inexhaustible source of strength and a spiritual atom bomb of infinite power."

the changes in our plant in the 21 years since liberation and particularly in the past five years fully confirm this truth. the shanghai boiler plant is an old one. we made certain progress in both revolution and production after liberation under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line. but the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi and his agents interfered with the implementation of chairman mao's revolutionary line and obstructed the spreading of mao tsetung thought before the great proletarian cultural revolution. as a result, our plant remained rather backward for a long time. the cultural revolution smashed the revisionist line pushed by liu shao-chi and his agents. mao tsetung thought has spread in our plant, the people have begun to make a new mental outlook and we have made tremendous progress in revolution and production. in the third five-year plan period from 1966 to 1970, our plant made power station boilers for the state with an aggregate capacity that accounts for nearly half the total for the 21 years since liberation. we fulfilled our 1970 plan two months ahead of schedule. annual production last year hit an all-time record.

our practice has proved that workers armed with mao tsetung thought have courage, wisdom and initiative and can overcome any difficulty to fulfil their tasks with flying colours. shanghai workers were given the glorious task in 1968 of designing, making and installing china's first 125,000 kilowatt turbo-generating set with inner water-cooled stator and rotor. our plant undertook to make one of the three major parts -- the 400-ton inter-reheater high-temperature and high-pressure boiler. in the absence of blue prints, equipment and experience, we had great difficulties because we were to make it in a very short time. but we were undaunted. we had faith in the workers armed with mao tsetung thought. we believed they could do well not only under favourable conditions but in their absence by creating them, because they are devoted to socialist construction. the workers repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching: "the chinese people have high aspirations, they have ability, and they will certainly catch up with and surpass advanced world levels in the not too distant future." they overcame many difficulties to fulfil the task at high speed -- within half a year.

our plant could only make one-ton and two-ton boilers for boiling drinking water in 1954. after 15 years, we relied entirely on our own efforts to make a 400-ton high-temperature and high-pressure boiler, and adopted the advanced technique of inter-reheater. this is unknown in the history of boiler making in china.

chairman mao teaches: "man has constantly to sum up experience and go on discovering, inventing, creating and advancing." this great call is a powerful impetus to us to continue revolution. we conscientiously summed up our experience in making the 400-ton boiler. we thought that although this boiler adopted the strong points of boilers the world over and has its own characteristics, it still had not broken the century-old convention that steam boilers are oblong. we made up our mind to do something about this. the revolutionary spirit of the workers was promptly supported by the leadership. together with revolutionary technicians, the workers started to design and began to make a circular boiler. with mao tsetung thought as our weapon, we overcame one difficulty after

another and finally trial-produced it within one year. this type of boiler is smaller, more efficient, produces gas faster and has high rate of evaporation. a circular boiler requires half as much steel as an oblong boiler of the capacity.

these facts show that mao tsetung thought is fundamental to our socialist enterprises. only by adhering unswervingly to chairman mao's line, principles and policies for running socialist enterprises and constantly fighting against the revisionist line, can we ensure that our enterprise advance along the socialist orientation. in the past, liu shao-chi vigorously pushed "material incentives" and tried to corrupt the workers with bourgeois ideas of individual fame and fortune, attempting to turn the workers into employees of the factories and enterprises. during the great proletarian cultural revolution, the workers roundly criticized "material incentives" and other counter-revolutionary revisionist trash peddled by liu shao-chi. they have made a living study and application of chairman mao's brilliant articles "serve the people", "in memory of norman bethune" and "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". they consciously link their work with the chinese revolution and the world revolution and vigorously fostered the thoroughgoing revolutionary spirit of seeking neither fame nor gain and fearing neither hardship nor death. they are completely dedicated to the revolution and serve the people whole-heartedly.

i was a poor worker and the capitalist fired me in the old society. after liberation, under the wise leadership of the party and chairman mao, i made more than 300 inventions and technical innovations and contributed my share to the revolution. i was able to achieve all these because mao tsetung thought armed me. i am determined to devote the rest of my life to making revolution, studying chairman mao's works and remoulding my world outlook. i will continue to make new contributions to the people, and do my part in china's fourth five-year plan for the development of national economy.

North China Chemical Works Makes Technical Innovations

(NCNA-English Tientsin, Jan. 14, 1971)

the workers have improved the 31-year-old tientsin chemical works in north china through 300 innovations. this success is due to their living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic works.

the works has made more than a dozen new products in the past two years. innovations include new techniques and the use of waste matter. total output value in 1970 was at least 50 per cent higher than before the great proletarian cultural revolution.

the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi before the cultural revolution pushed a counter-revolutionary revisionist line and advocated the slavish comprador philosophy, the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and "let the specialists run factories". this stifled the initiative of the workers in improving equipment and kept production down to an old technical level.

the workers now wield power over production and are using their initiative. they conscientiously studied chairman mao's works and roundly criticized liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary

revisionist line in running enterprises. fully arousing the masses and relying on the workers, the factory party committee and the revolutionary committee helped set up three-in-one technical innovation groups which have veteran workers as the core in all workshops, sections and shifts. this resulted in a mass movement for technical innovations. the workers centred on improving old equipment. the original mercury electrolyting equipment operated at 18,000 amperes per cell. the bourgeois technical "authorities" regarded this as the top production level, saying: "the only way to raise production is to ask the state for new mercury electrolyting equipment". in the cultural revolution the workers studied chairman mao's works "on practice" and "on contradiction" and were determined to do away with all fetishes and superstitions and grasp the contradictions of the equipment through practice.

they analysed the old equipment and, braving high temperature, examined several hundred pipes. they found the reason why the old equipment held back production. they renovated the equipment and doubled the electrolyting production capacity. the bourgeios "authorities" had not been able to solve this problem for a dozen years. in accordance with the needs of the state and their conditions, they transformed the enterprise. they devised ways to extract a number of new products from waste gas and liquid.

relying on their own efforts, the workers turned some repair workshops into manufacturing units. they also turned out silicon-controlled rectifiers and silicon rectifier sets.

Article: "Always Advance Victoriously Along Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line" by Well-Known Chinese Worker-Engineer Ni Chih-fu

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 13, 1971)

well-known chinese worker-engineer ni chih-fu, who invented the new-type drills, wrote an article to hail the successful fulfilment of china's third five-year plan as a great victory for chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line and a brilliant achievement of the great proletarian cultural revolution. entitled "always advance victoriously along chairman mao's revolutionary line".

through the tremendous changes of the yungting machinery plant in peking where ni chih-fu works and the achievements won by the "mass-wisdom drill" research group headed by himself, he testified in a convincing way to the correctness of the general line of "going all out, aiming high and achieving greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism". he also proved that the great proletarian cultural revolution personally initiated and led by chairman mao was a powerful motive force for the development of the social productive forces in our country.

the article reads as follows:

china's third five-year plan has been successfully fulfilled and the fourth five-year plan has started in the midst of the new high tide of china's socialist revolution and socialist construction and the new high tide of the world people's struggle against u.s. imperialism and social-imperialism. reviewing the past and looking forward to the future, we the

chinese working class, boundlessly loyal to our great leader chairman mao and with profound proletarian feelings, wish from the bottom of our hearts our great leader chairman mao a long, long life.

the third five-year plan was successfully fulfilled under the impetus of the great cultural revolution. this once again testifies to the verity of "revolution means liberating the productive forces and promoting their growth."

tempered in the great cultural revolution for four years and more, our plant, just like other plants in the country, is forging ahead in grasping revolution and promoting production.

the mass movement for the living study and application of mao tsetung thought has deepened in the plant and the workers have organized several hundred philosophy study groups. taking chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking as their weapon, the revolutionary masses smashed idealism and metaphysics, consciously remoulded their world outlook and further promoted the revolutionization of their thinking.

chairman mao teaches: "it is man's social being that determines his thinking. once the correct ideas characteristic of the advanced class are grasped by the masses, these ideas turn into a material force which changes society and changes the world."

the chinese working class armed with mao tsetung thought are most intelligent and most talented. filled with revolutionary aspirations to win honour for the great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland, we have firmly implemented chairman mao's great strategic principle "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural disasters, and do everything for the people" and gone full steam ahead with technical innovations. in 1970, our plant made 248 technical innovations and produced 76 pieces of equipment. by renovating the boilers alone, it saved 6,000 tons of coal and 500,000 kilowatt hours of electricity for the state every year. on the eve of the 1970 national day the revolutionary workers of our plant, depending on chairman mao's brilliant philosophic thinking to direct our work, produced a machine for growing crystals and the equipment for making silicon controlled rectifiers in some 70 days. silicon single crystals, silicon controlled elements and silicon controlled rectifiers were turned out.

over the past few years the varieties and output of products have increased year after year but the consumption of raw materials and the cost of production have constantly been reduced. the 1970 state plan was fulfilled 45 days ahead of time and the total output value was at least 34 per cent over that of 1969 and more than doubled that of 1966.

our "mass-wisdom drill" research group repeatedly studied chairman mao's brilliant philosophic works such as "on practice" and "on contradiction" during the cultural revolution. we repudiated the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and the slavish comprador philosophy of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, and fostered the concept of maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts. we made a systematic summing up of the experience in improving the drills over the past decade and more, and wrote a book entitled "mass-wisdom drills -- practice and knowledge". this new-type scientific and technological book written by the workers under the guidance of mao tsetung thought is welcomed by the

drillers and the scientific and technological circles as soon as it came off the press.

our "mass-wisdom drill" research group was set up in 1953. supported by the party and helped by veteran workers, we broke with the provision in bourgeois technical books in china and abroad that the main cutting blade of a drill should be straight, and evolved a new type of drill that is good in quality, high in efficiency and is long lasting (it was named the "ni chih-fu drill" at that time, but i insisted that the invention was a result of the collective wisdom of the masses and the name was changed to "mass-wisdom drill"). since then, we have continued to improve the drill under the guidance of mao tsetung thought.

at the peking symposium in august of 1964 attended by scientists from four continents, i read a paper on the "mass-wisdom drill" on behalf of our research group. it drew attention and won favourable comment at the symposium.

we have made further progress in our practice since 1964, and increased the types of improved drills from seven to 17. after more than 3,000 experiments, we compared and assessed the different types of drills we improved, simplified the structure and combined them into seven new types. we also worked out a table of geometrical parameters. we raised the "mass-wisdom drills" to a new and higher level.

reviewing how our plant fulfilled its quota in the third five-year plan and how our research group developed, i have gained a deep understanding of the fact that chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line is the basic guarantee for victory in all our work.

the fourth five-year plan, a more gigantic undertaking for the development of china's national economy, has begun. under the wise leadership of the party central committee with chairman mao as its leader and vice-chairman lin as its deputy leader and under the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line, we are determined to take the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as the key link, go all out, aim high and achieve greater, faster, better and more economical results in building socialism, strive to fulfil and overfulfil the national economy plan for 1971, the first year of the fourth five-year plan period, and strive to win a more brilliant victory in china's socialist revolution and socialist construction exclamation

COAL MINING

Article by Coal Miner Hailing Great Victory for Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(NCNA-English Shihchiachuang, Jan. 14, 1971)

an article by fan teh-ling, a miner of the kailuan coal mines in hopei province, lists the great changes that have taken place in kailuan, one of china's biggest and oldest coal mine centres, during the great proletarian cultural revolution. it warmly hails the successful fulfilment of china's third five-year plan and welcomes the fourth five-year plan with revolutionary pride. entitled "great victory for chairman mao's revolutionary line", the article reads as follows:

china's third five-year plan proceeded and was successfully fulfilled during the cultural revolution. this is a further confirmation of the correctness of chairman mao's great teaching "grasp revolution, promote production". it thoroughly refutes the shameless slanders spread by imperialism, revisionism and reaction, and deals a heavy blow at them. it heightens the morale of the revolutionary people.

the situation in revolution and production is very good in industry and agriculture throughout the country, and the kailuan coal mines is no exception. with a history of over 90 years, the kailuan coal mines, tempered in the cultural revolution, are bubbling with new life and the whole scene is encouraging.

before liberation, kailuan was plundered by destructive extraction by imperialism and the kuomintang reactionaries, the rich underground deposit was seriously damaged. the poverty-stricken coal miners had no right politically and suffered from cold and hunger.

after liberation, the mines were returned to the people and underwent tremendous changes. however, the development of the coal mines was interfered with and obstructed before the cultural revolution because of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line in running enterprises pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. during the cultural revolution, mao tsetung thought has been widespread and chairman mao's revolutionary line has taken deep root among the people. helped by the people's liberation army propaganda team stationed at the mines and led by the revolutionary committee, the revolutionary miners resolutely carry out chairman mao's great strategic principle "grasp revolution, promote production and other work and preparedness against war" and persist in putting revolution in command of production and taking the road of "in industry, learn from taching". both the revolution and production develop vigorously.

in the first year the kailuan coal mines' revolutionary committee was founded, the miners extracted an extra 540,000 tons of coal for the state on top of the state target. in 1969 they extracted an extra 480,000 tons of coal for the state. in response to chairman mao's great call "china ought to make a greater contribution to humanity", the coal miners made new contributions last year by extracting an extra of more than two million tons of coal on top of the state target.

the fundamental reason for this great success is that the revolutionary miners have held high the great red banner of mao tsetung thought and been firm in implementing chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

the miners are most loyal to chairman mao. nurtured by mao tsetung thought they are making rapid progress. they study chairman mao's works every day and more than 40,000 mao tsetung thought study classes of various types have been run in the past year. thousands of activists in the living study and application of mao tsetung thought have emerged over the past few years. this has brought about a profound change in the mental outlook of the miners. advanced people and things have appeared one after another, pushing forward the three great revolutionary movements of class struggle, the struggle for production and scientific experiment. veteran miner lin shou-lien of the chaokochuang mine often takes his present happy life as a reminder of the many labouring people of the world who are not yet liberated. he is determined to do his bit to support the world revolution. he set his whole mind to evolve a new mining method. helped by the party and the masses, he succeeded after repeated experiments. this new method raises the mining efficiency by 250 per cent and the recovery rate of coal to 95 per cent. it also ensures safety and less consumption of materials.

the miners began to mount the political arena of struggle-criticism-transformation in the superstructure in the great proletarian cultural revolution. they cut through the slavish comprador philosophy and the doctrine of trailing behind at a snail's pace and went full steam ahead with technical innovations to raise coal production.

before the great cultural revolution, the bourgeois technical "authorities" amassed a bunch of "specialists" and engineers and spent six years in working out a design for mining in the depths of the linhsi coal mine. by this plan, a vertical shaft of 500 metres deep had to be built through a layer of shifting sands at a cost of 8,600,000 yuan and with a loss of 1,390,000 tons of coal. daily output would only be about 4,000 tons. these "specialists" alleged that this mine had come to its old age. after the mine's revolutionary committee was set up, the slavish comprador philosophy was criticized. pan wen-hua, a cadre of a miner origin, led a few miners and technicians to make on-the-spot investigation and study. they worked out a design in just 20 days. according to this design, millions of yuan of money could be saved and 1,300,000 tons more coal obtained than under the original design. moreover, the production capacity could be raised several folds over what the "specialists" asserted.

the imperialists worked the tangshan coal mine in a reckless and unplanned way in pre-liberation days. after liberation, liu shao-chi and his agents pushed a revisionist line in running enterprises and prevented the workers from extracting the large discarded deposits. these were marked off as "forbidden zones" which were "dangerous" and "not worth mining". the miners proposed many times to tap these deposits, only to be rejected by the bourgeois technical "authorities". during the great proletarian cultural revolution the miners got hold of power over technical matters. they were determined to recover the discarded deposits by breaking through the "forbidden zones". guided by mao tsetung thought and by combining the revolutionary spirit with a scientific approach, they broke through one difficulty after another and opened up two working faces to wrest back large quantities of coal for the state.

a revolutionary socialist emulation drive was unfolded in the kailuan coal mines last year. it brought the socialist initiative and creativeness of the miners into full play. how to work the steeply inclined coal seams by machine had been a knotty problem for decades. but the miners of the machiakou mine, upholding chairman mao's great principle of "maintaining independence and keeping the initiative in our own hands and relying on our own efforts", devised on their own a small coal cutting machine and a coal cutting saw. this ended the backward mining methods which had been in use for years, lightened manual labour and markedly improved production efficiency.

the changes of the kailuan mines before and after the great proletarian cultural revolution and the achievements made in the period of the third five-year plan convince me that chairman mao's revolutionary line, like a blazing beacon, lights the road of advance in china's socialist revolution and socialist construction.

the third five-year plan has been successfully fulfilled. but new and tougher tasks are before us. we miners, revolutionary cadres and technical personnel of the kailuan coal mines are determined to hold still higher the great red banner of mao tsetung thought, make still greater efforts in the living study and application of chairman mao's philosophic thinking and greet the great fourth five-year plan with renewed militant vigour. we pledge to win honour for our great leader chairman mao and the great socialist motherland, and to contribute more to the world revolution by achieving still bigger successes.

LAND RECLAMATION

South China Minority People Transform Rocky Land

(NCNA-English Nanning, Jan. 13, 1971)

the poor and lower-middle peasants of the tuan yao autonomous county, tucked away in the mountains of south china, have transformed their stony land by self-reliance and hard struggle. they follow the clarion call of the great leader chairman mao: "in agriculture, learn from tachai."

in the past two years, this county have built more than 8,000 small water control works and provided an additional 8,000 hectares with irrigation and prevention of flood and waterlogging. in addition it created 1,200 hectares of farmland and contour terraced 2,400 hectares. this has helped it turn a grain deficient area into one with a surplus.

tuan county in the kwangsi chuang autonomous region is an area where yao people live in compact communities. it is the biggest rocky mountain area in kwangsi. the population of yaos, chuangs and hans, now numbering 680,000, worked an average of only about one fifteenth of a hectare of mountainside farmland per capita for generations. farming did not change appreciably after liberation because of interference by the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi.

the great leader chairman mao in 1964 issued the call "in agriculture, learn from tachai". this gave the people the orientation for advance, but liu shao-chi and his agents tried to sabotage the mass campaign of learning from tachai. some of his agents in kwangsi went to the countryside trying to discourage the people from making efforts to improve the mountainous conditions by their own efforts. they even engineered a plan to transfer 100,000 inhabitants from the county to the plains in other counties.

inspired by chairman mao's teachings "transform china in the spirit of the foolish old man who removed the mountains" and "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution", the poor and lower-middle peasants of the county waged a tit-for-tat struggle against the capitalist-roaders. they declared: "we have chairman mao as our helmsman and tachai's poor and lower-middle peasants as our example. we certainly can transform the natural conditions of tuan."

so the people of tuan launched a campaign of learning from tachai. they made all-out efforts to build small water control works that would improve local conditions. they raised the needed funds and made the building material on their own. they acquired the needed skills in the course of practice and surmounted all difficulties by pooling their ideas. a production brigade required a large quantity of cement flumes for an irrigation project. but the capitalist-roaders on the former county party committee refused to supply the material. the brigade's poor and lower-middle peasants, led by the party branch, firmly took the road of self-reliance to solve the problem. workers helped them set up a small plant to make the needed prefabricated cement flumes. in eight months of hard work, they completed an irrigation project which involved hewing rocky slopes, damming a stream, and building dykes and aqueducts. as a result, their irrigated land jumped from less than half a hectare to 266 hectares. this in turn raised grain output considerably.

in the winter of 1968, the county-wide mass movement to transform the rocky land and build irrigation projects was undertaken on a large scale. chairman mao's brilliant teachings on self-reliance and hard work gave the poor and lower-middle peasants tremendous strength. lacking explosives, they cracked the rocks by burning firewood and then pouring on water. huge quantities of rocks were removed and terraced fields built. they made cement from clay, lime and other local material by methods of their own devising.

most of the farmland in the county is scattered in thousands of basins surrounded by high mountains and lacks water. the peasants dug more than 30 tunnels through the mountains.

when the poor and lower-middle peasants of the panmai production brigade of a people's commune were tunnelling through a mountain, the brigade party branch secretary led 34 militiamen in working far from the mouth where oxygen was short. after one and a half years of hard work, they finished a 400-metre-long tunnel, the first in the county. more than 36 hectares of terraced fields were turned into double-cropping rice fields which can now give stable yields despite drought and excessive rain.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CAMBODIA

Oil, Other Mineral Resources of Cambodian Continental Shelf in Gulf of Siam Are Exclusive, Sacred, Inviolable Property of Cambodian People, Reaffirms Keat Chhon

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 12, 1971)

mr. keat chhon, secretary of the political bureau of the central committee of the national united front of kampuchea and minister delegate to the prime minister of the royal government of national union of cambodia, issued a statement here on january 8, strongly condemning u.s. imperialism, the thailand reactionary clique and the south viet nam puppet clique for their criminal acts of violating and plundering the oil and other mineral resources of the cambodian continental shelf in the gulf of siam. the statement reaffirmed that the petroleum resources and other natural minerals of the cambodian continental shelf in the gulf of siam are the exclusive, sacred and inviolable property of the cambodian people, who are the sole lawful representative of the property. full text of the statement follows:

long before the fascist coup d'etat of march 18, 1970, u.s. imperialism has, through the reactionary clique of thanom-praphas of bangkok, carried out intense activities with a view to openly plundering the oil and other mineral resources in the sea-bed and subsoil of the continental shelf of cambodia in the gulf of siam.

under the instigation of u.s. imperialism, their overlord, the bangkok authorities unilaterally, arbitrarily and illegally fixed several years ago a demarcation line on what they called the continental shelf of thailand, contrary to the stipulations of the 1958 geneva conventions on ocean rights. through such a line, the bangkok authorities had the so-called continental shelf of thailand stretched to an area several thousand square kilometers deep into the cambodian continental shelf. for example, one may note, according to this line, part of the territorial sea of cambodia east of the provincial capital of koh kong should be regarded as part of the continental shelf of the bangkok regime. another serious example is that this line constitutes an encroachment on cambodia's off-shore continental shelf, a big area of several thousand square kilometers, which the reactionary authorities of the thanom-praphas clique wrongly regard as theirs.

after committing this flagrant violation of the sacred rights, sovereignty and interests of the cambodian people, u.s. imperialism, intensely busy in its neo-colony of thailand, sent more than ten big american oil companies to partition thailand's continental shelf and the encroached part of cambodia's continental shelf so as to conduct large-scale exploration and exploitation of the oil and other mineral resources in the sea-bed. their vessels and planes equipped with various research apparatuses conducted systematic prospecting for oil and other mineral resources.

according to information from various sources, there are important indications that rich and valuable oil, natural

gas and other mineral resources lie in the continental shelf of cambodia. it is for this that the u.s. imperialists, scrambling for the cake, have systematically egged out other oil companies of the countries of their camp, monopolized the fields of research and imposed and are imposing their conditions in this matter.

at that time, the royal government of cambodia energetically drew the attention of the bangkok authorities to their abominable acts of handing over a large part of the continental shelf of cambodia to u.s. imperialism by submitting to the interests of the latter. the royal government has more than once laid stress on the unilateral, arbitrary and illogical character of the line fixed by the thai side which does not conform with the stipulations of the 1958 geneva conventions on ocean rights. the royal government has likewise reaffirmed the rights and sovereignty of cambodia over the extent of the continental shelf which should equitably belong to cambodia.

acting under the pressure of the conflicting interests of the oil blocs, the lon not-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique was obliged to try, several months ago, to "solve" the question by approaching its "partner" thailand. but what can it do or obtain from its ferocious and crafty masters, the u.s. imperialists, and its second masters, the thanom-praphas clique? a "proposal" for common prospecting for oil along the delimitation line timidly put forward by someone who has an interest in it was not examined by bangkok exclamation therefore, the "delegations" of the lon not-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique which arrived in bangkok a few months ago did nothing but signed other agreements of national betrayal under the dictate of the bangkok clique. the arrival of mr. thanat khoman in phnom penh last december was also for imposing other dictates on the lon not-sirik matak-son ngoc thanh clique, again gravely prejudicial to the interests of the khmer people.

i also want to mention the fact that under the instigation of u.s. imperialism and acting after the fashion of their colleagues in bangkok, the authorities of the thieu-ky-khiem clique of saigon have just handed over the continental shelf which they wrongly consider as belonging to them to a dozen of big oil companies, mostly american companies. as the bangkok clique did, the authorities of the thieu-ky-khiem clique of saigon fixed a line which they call their continental shelf in a unilateral, arbitrary and illogical manner encroaching upon the continental shelf of cambodia.

i am authorized to reaffirm that the royal government of national union of cambodia declares that the petroleum resources and other natural minerals of the cambodian continental shelf in the gulf of siam are the exclusive, sacred and inviolable property of the cambodian people, who are the sole lawful representative of the property. the royal government of national union of cambodia declares that it does not recognize and will not recognize the delimitation line of the continental shelf in the gulf of siam made by the authorities of the thanom-praphas clique and the authorities of the thieu-ky-khiem clique of saigon. the royal government of national union of cambodia rejects beforehand any delimitation line of the continental shelf in the gulf of siam made by anybody and any organization or by any country without having previously obtained the consent of the royal government of national union of cambodia. the royal government of national union of cambodia does not allow them to impose on it the solutions to the aforesaid delimitation of the continental shelf which are and will be detrimental to the sacred sovereignty, rights, property and interests of the cambodian people. the royal

government of national union of cambodia scathingly denounces and condemns the bangkok and saigon authorities and their masters, u.s. imperialists, for having violated and plundered the petroleum resources and other mineral deposits in the cambodian continental shelf. the royal government of national union of cambodia demands that they put an end to their criminal acts. only the cambodian people and their lawful government, that is, the royal government of national union of cambodia, can decide on the legal procedure and the way, corresponding to the interests of the cambodian people, for conducting exploration and exploitation of their continental shelf in the gulf of siam. any person, organisation, company or authorities which arrogate to itself the right to dispose of the cambodian continental shelf, partly or totally, or participate by some means or other in the plunder of the wealth, should be held entirely and fully responsible for their acts towards the cambodian people.

the time has gone when u.s. imperialism could impudently and openly plunder the riches and resources of the peoples of the world. recent events have proved this. u.s. imperialism and its partners, the japanese reactionaries, cannot and can no longer, even with the aid of their lackeys, the pak jung hi clique and the chiang kai-shek gang, tranquilly plunder openly or covertly the oil resources and other minerals of the continental shelf belonging to the chinese and korean peoples. some countries producing petroleum in the middle east have successfully compelled the oil companies, particularly american companies, to raise the posted prices of crude oil and petroleum taxes substantially. all this is new victories of the struggle of the world people for recovering their rights to petroleum resources. the stand taken by the countries of the opec (organisation of petroleum exporting countries) at the caracas conference last december is a heavy blow to imperialism, particularly u.s. imperialism.

CHINA AND CANADA

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Canadian Charge D'Affaires A.I.

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 13, 1971)

chiao kuan-hua, chinese vice-foreign minister, met john macleod fraser, charge d'affaires ad interim of the canadian embassy in the people's republic of china here this morning.

CHINA AND FINLAND

Chinese Government Trade Delegation Leaves Peking for Finland

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 13, 1971)

a chinese government trade delegation headed by sun chun, deputy director of the bureau of the ministry of foreign trade, left here for helsinki by plane today to negotiate and sign the 1971 trade agreement between the governments of china and finland.

seeing the delegation off at the airport were leading members of the departments concerned chen chieh and others. finnish ambassador to china veli helenius was also present.

CHINA AND GREAT BRITAIN

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Chiao Kuan-hua Meets Newly-Appointed British Charge D'Affaires to China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 14, 1971)

chiao kuan-hua, chinese vice-foreign minister, this morning met j.b. denson, the newly-appointed british charge d'affaires to china.

CHINA AND NETHERLANDS

Dutch Friends Leave Peking to Visit Southern Part of China

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 13, 1971)

dutch friends professor de haas jacob hymans and his wife and professor a.h. wertheim-gijse weenink and his wife left here on january 11 and 13 respectively to visit southern china before leaving for home.

the dutch friends are visiting china at the invitation of the chinese people's association for friendship with foreign countries and china travel and tourism administrative bureau.

they were seen off at the airport by leading members of the chinese organizations concerned including li en-chiu and chang yu. ojawoto, secretary-general of the afro-asian journalists' association, and tan phong, first secretary of the embassy of the democratic republic of viet nam in peking, were present.

professor a.h. wertheim-gijse weenink and his wife and de haas jacob hymans and his wife arrived in peking on january 4 and 5. during their stay in peking, they visited factories, rural people's communes, hospitals and schools and places of historical interest.

US

US Imperialism Engages in Arms Sales Under "Food for Peace" Program

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 13, 1971)

under the guise of "food for peace", u.s. imperialism has sold large amounts of arms for the suppression of the people's revolutionary struggles in various countries, according to reports from washington.

u.s. imperialism's agricultural crisis has steadily deepened since world war two. although millions of american people go hungry, stocks of "surplus" food in the hands of the monopolists kept on increasing. during the 1950's, the u.s. ruling circles dished up a so-called "food for peace" programme under which the united states sells its "surplus" food to some countries and areas in asia, africa and latin america, and then uses the money as "aid" for these countries and areas. but such funds have to be used for a purpose approved by the united states, such as purchases of u.s. commodities. in this way, u.s. imperialism makes use of its "surplus" food to attain its criminal aim of political control over and economic infiltration into these countries and areas.

according to recent disclosures by the u.s. ruling circles, u.s. imperialism has been using the "food for peace" programme to boost arms sales.

u.s. comptroller general elmer staats admitted at a joint congressional economic committee on january 4 that the united states had sold 2,520 million dollars worth of arms through the "food for peace" programme. more than 700 million dollars worth of arms were sold over the last six years. the nguyen van thieu-nguyen cao ky clique of south viet nam and the pak jung hi clique of south korea spent 96 per cent of the "aid" funds under the "food for peace" programme in purchasing u.s. arms.

staats argued that there was nothing illegal about the way the sale of u.s. surplus food stocks was converted into arms purchases by the authorities of the "recipient" countries and areas. this revealed the real motive of u.s. imperialism. to the u.s. monopoly capitalist class, "food for peace" and "arms for war" are synonyms, and therefore there is nothing "illegal". but this reveals to the people of the whole world the real nature of the "peace" and "aid" so loudly advertised by the u.s. imperialist chieftains exclamation

SURVEY OF CHINA MAINLAND PRESS

January 22, 1971 No. 4825

****
* NATIONAL *
****

LOWER LEVEL CCP COMMITTEES

Endlessly Remold World Outlook, Heighten Awareness in the Struggle Between the Lines

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 11, 1971)

The CCP Chiente Hsien Committee in Chekiang Province, by persisting in the constant remolding of world outlook and raising the level of consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the course of the three great revolutionary struggles, has provided an impetus to the various tasks of the hsien in their progress along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

At one time after the establishment of the CCP Chiente Hsien Committee, when some of the members of the hsien Party committee arrived at the basic level, all they did was "to check on the fields, look into the animal pens and visit the hillsides" laying stress on grasping production and neglecting the struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines as well as the fundamental of grasping the study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way.

As soon as this sort of thing began to appear, the hsien Party committee realized that if it were permitted to grow, things would bound to break away from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Thereupon the hsien Party committee organized the members of its leading body to study over again Chairman Mao's relevant teachings on the bringing of proletarian politics to the fore and also to activate them in digging deeply for the roots of not keeping proletarian politics to the fore.

At the beginning, after the hsien Party committee was established, some of its leading members thought that in order to make the name of Chiente hsien which was already an advanced unit, more resounding still, it would be better to make an assault on grasping production. Under the direction of this kind of thinking, they slackened in keeping politics to the fore which led to a change in the orientation of leadership work. The leading members of the

hsien Party committee realized deeply that the kind of world outlook would determine the kind of line to be implemented. Only by arming the mind with materialistic dialectics, by mastering the theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat and by consciously remolding world outlook could Chairman Mao's revolutionary line be firmly implemented.

In order to enable leading members of the hsien Party committee to heighten consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the hsien Party committee also activated the basic level cadres and revolutionary masses to help with its rectification drives. All studied and applied Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a living way, displayed a great deal of facts which explained that in the relation between politics and production "politics is the supreme commander, and the soul."

In this hsien there is a brigade called Yühung brigade which has been through the great proletarian cultural revolution. By persisting in keeping proletarian politics to the fore, by fiercely grasping the struggle between the two lines and by using Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate and transform the people, it has scored outstanding results in both revolution and production. Later, influenced by the idea that "the keeping of politics to the fore has more or less been carried out" it relaxed for a time the keeping of proletarian politics to the fore, and as a result both revolution and production suffered.

The lesson of the experience of Yühung brigade enabled the leading body of the hsien Party committee to receive a profound education, and they further realized "No matter when, politics would always be the head. Taking away politics is like taking away the soul." Even though work may be more pressing, it is still necessary to grasp the study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way and never let go the fundamental of keeping proletarian politics to the fore. Even if the tasks of production are more demanding than ever, it is still necessary to let politics and ideology set the pace. Even though there may be a thousand and one matters that require our attention, by grasping hold of Mao Tse-tung's thought to educate the people everything would become clear and easy.

After this education in lines, the awareness of leading members of the hsien Party committee in remolding world outlook and in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line was greatly heightened. They persisted in placing politics in command of all work which caused a lively new situation to appear in both revolution and production throughout the hsien rapidly.

Following the rise of the new upsurge in industrial and agricultural production and construction, the CCP Chiente Hsien Committee persisted in going to the three great revolutionary struggles to remold world outlook. They criticized and repudiated the erroneous ideas of not trusting the masses, implemented the revolutionary line of trusting the masses, relying on the masses and carrying out mass movements in a big way which further developed an excellent situation in both revolution and production throughout the hsien.

Last spring, Chiente hsien by relying on its own effort opened up a batch of small coal pits and drew up plans for production. Later because

some difficulty was encountered the increase in the output of coal was not very fast. At first, some of the leading members could see only the difficult aspect that existed in the production of coal and failed to notice the extremely great socialist activism inherent in the masses. As a result, pessimism and timidity were born and a selfish idea also reared its head: "If we are unable to fulfill the plan, not only would it be difficult to give an account to the upper level, but it would also be embarrassing to step down in front of the masses." Because of that, they subjectively and one-sidedly cut down the target for coal production. As a result the activism of the masses was damaged and the mass movement to produce coal was impeded.

What was the cause of this situation? The leading member of the hsien Party committee taking this problem studied the relevant teachings of Chairman Mao, and realized that: Since the founding of the new hsien Party committee, it had enjoyed a very high prestige among the masses, there was in the mind of some of the leading members the remnant pernicious influence of "the masses have backward mentality" that had not been eliminated, and they invariably considered themselves to be more highly intelligent than the masses. Because of that they seldom went deep into the masses to make investigation and research, became ideologically divorced from reality, and in that way it was impossible for them to implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereupon, members of the leading body of the hsien Party committee went in batches to the mine shafts of coal hills and among the masses to criticize and repudiate their own materialistic and metaphysical world outlook of not trusting the masses and not relying on them. They used Mao Tse-tung's thought to arm the broad masses of revolutionary people and a heroic battle to turn the tide of relying on the north for coal to provide them with a profound education. When the secretary of the hsien Party committee came to a commune and discovered six poor and lower-middle peasants who feared not hardship, but with a red heart loyal to Chairman Mao and using the crudest of implements, had struggled arduously for seven months to excavate 800 tons of coal, he was deeply stirred and said, "The masses are the real heroes! In the face of difficulty, they press forward to meet the challenge, whereas we on the other hand would turn away. This is a reflection of two basically different world outlook.

Compared with them, we feel all the more an urgent need to transform ourselves. Learning from them, the more our heart will know and the more clearly we shall be able to see and the stronger will our confidence grow in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line." Because of that, wherever the members of the leading body of the hsien Party committee went, they would spotlight self-interest and combat self-interest and made new arrangements in the movement to seize coal. As a result there was a rapid change in the indifferent situation, and a great and glorious, solid and down-to-earth new upsurge in the mass movement to seize coal appeared, and the plan for the production of coal for the entire year was completed ahead of schedule by the end of October.

* * *

HSIEN-LEVEL REVOLUTIONARY COMMITTEES

Continue To Remain Modest, Prudent and Free from Arrogance and Rashness in Style of Work, Implement Better Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line

(Peking Kuang-ming Jih-pao, January 11, 1971)

The revolutionary committee of Hung-an hsien in Hupeh Province, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching on "The comrades must be helped to remain modest, prudent and free from arrogance and rashness in their style of work," by grasping the overcoming of arrogance and complacency as the key link in guaranteeing the better implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and by constantly advancing the ideological revolutionization of its leading body, has brought about a favorable situation in both revolution and production throughout the hsien.

Since the establishment of the revolutionary committee of Hung-an hsien, because of the fierce grasping of the fundamentals in living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought, an excellent situation has been prevailing in both revolution and production throughout the hsien, and the average per mow yield of grain surpassed the demands set by the "National Program for Agricultural Production," and the production of cotton, oil seeds and other economic crops have also shown a comparatively large degree of increase. The committee has been cited as an advanced collective in the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in Hupeh Province.

In the face of the excellent situation, some individual members of the hsien revolutionary committee began to grow arrogant and complacent, and when discussing means to develop the extremely favorable situation and strive for even greater victories, they no longer persisted in placing politics in command over production, considered that they had more or less grasped class struggle well, and it would be better to concentrate their efforts in grasping production.

Pinpointing this condition, the hsien revolutionary committee in time organized all its members to study over again Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Put down the baggage and start the machine" and guided them to expose the manifestations of arrogance and complacency in a big way, to dig up the roots of arrogance and complacency and to analyze the dangers of arrogance and complacency. Everybody said, "If arrogance and complacency were to increase by so much as a single part, consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line would be reduced by a corresponding part. Arrogance and complacency are great enemies to the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and are stumbling blocks to continuing the revolution."

Everybody declared, "It is necessary to bear in mind Chairman Mao's teaching of 'We must not repeat the mistake of arrogance in victory,' endlessly struggle against ideas of arrogance and complacency, get rid of thoughtlessness and strengthen consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line."

Leading members of this hsien revolutionary committee regularly employ the concept of "one dividing into two" to check their own thinking and work, seek gaps, draft measures and prevent moods of arrogance and complacency from appearing so that all the work of the hsien, under the direction of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, can be carried out better and better still.

Last year, the Hung-an hsien revolutionary committee, in accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching, "Our power, who gives it to us? The working class gives it, the poor and lower-middle peasants give it, and the masses of laboring people who comprise over 90 percent of the population give it," by resolutely relying on the masses and by constantly overcoming the moods of arrogance and complacency of its leading members, has strengthened their consciousness in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Adopting the method of inviting in and sending out they sought the views of the masses in a widespread manner, set up the system of regularly conducting outdoor rectification and mass evaluation meetings, and constantly invited the workers, the poor and lower-middle peasants and the basic level cadres to assess the consciousness of leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee in using the living study and living application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in overcoming arrogance and complacency, and to evaluate the condition of the cadres in implementing Chairman Mao's revolutionary line as well as various proletarian policies.

Last year, the Hung-an hsien revolutionary committee held in succession three outdoor rectification meetings. During these outdoor rectification meetings, the leading members of the hsien revolutionary committee carried out serious analyses on the views of the masses, saw to it that each problem was properly resolved, and also, on the basis of the views of the masses, earnestly carried out improvements in work.

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "This change in world outlook is something fundamental." The Hung-an hsien revolutionary committee is of the opinion that the mood of arrogance and complacency is a manifestation of bourgeois materialism and in the final analysis is a part of the bourgeois world outlook.

In order that the members of the hsien revolutionary committee can, under the excellent situation, consciously overcome their arrogance and complacency and firmly and resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the key lies in diligently studying and applying Mao Tse-tung's thought in a living way, remolding world outlook earnestly and carrying out ideological revolutionization well.

Because of that, they regularly combined situations and tasks, studied over again and again Chairman Mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and taking the various shapes and colors of arrogance and complacency that appeared in daily work, raised them to the plane of class struggle for analysis, seriously combated self and repudiated revisionism, constantly smashed bourgeois ideas, and established

proletarian world outlook so that Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line could take root deeply in the mind.

There was a vice chairman of the hsien revolutionary committee who went to settle down for work in a brigade. By relying on the masses and leading the masses, she fiercely grasped the class struggle and the struggle between the two lines to bring about a rapid change in the backward features of this brigade. Later, when she became more familiar with the condition of this brigade, she considered herself to be highly intelligent and capable and gradually consulted the masses less on problems. One day she discussed with the masses the development of hilly areas and water conservancy as well as increasing the acreage for farming. She did not listen attentively to the view of the masses but made a decision calling for the building of a ditch running along the side of a hill which would increase the acreage for farming by more than 70 mow. The masses were not happy with the decision and for a long time no work was done.

Later, this vice chairman, bearing this problem in mind, made a serious study of Chairman Mao's teaching, "Guard against arrogance. For anyone in a leading position, this is a matter of principle," realized that without seriously making investigation and research and expressing a view subjectively was nothing but a manifestation of high regard for oneself and not believing that the masses were the real heroes. She also realized that when the masses offered their different views, she did not seriously consider them, and that her failure to give up her own view in time had led to her work being affected. This reflected that in the inner depth of the soul, there was still the word "self" trying to protect its leadership prestige. If this was permitted to develop it would place the individual above the masses, caused her to be separated from the supervision of the masses and set her on a course away from Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Thereupon, filled with ardor to support the correct line of the masses, she took the initiative in combating self and repudiating revisionism at a conference of poor and lower-middle peasants in the brigade. From this incident the hsien revolutionary committee as well as the other members also received a profound education.

* * *

LINE STRUGGLE

Heighten Consciousness of Line Struggle Forms Main Subject of Cadres' Study

by

Kunming Railway Bureau Revolutionary Committee

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 10, 1971)

The great leader Chairman Mao teaches us, "To lead a revolution to victory, a political party must rely on the correctness of its own political line and a consolidated organization." From the practice of struggle, we have come to understand deeply that the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad must involve the conscious implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line. Only through studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking in close coordination with the practice of the three major revolutionary movements and with the problems in the two-line struggle in mind, consciously transforming the world outlook and heightening the consciousness in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line can we forge ahead triumphantly in our various tasks along the road indicated by Chairman Mao.

A Line Problem Must Be Clearly Seen and Firmly Grasped

In the first half of last year, guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line and the spirit of the "9th Party National Congress," the mass movement for the living study and application of Mao Tse-tung's thought in our railway bureau showed a spectacular development. The struggle-criticism-transformation tasks were gradually carried out in practice. The broad masses of revolutionary workers showed a continuously heightening consciousness of class struggle and two-line struggle. Their revolutionary enthusiasm and creativeness were called into full play. The revolutionary situation was very favorable. New achievements were continuously scored in production.

With the masses aroused, can our leading squad lead the masses to forge ahead triumphantly along Chairman Mao's revolutionary line? Can we run the socialist railway enterprise well in accordance with Chairman Mao's revolutionary line? This is a strict test for our leading squad.

Once, a responsible comrade of the revolutionary committee went to Kunming Locomotive Repairing Works for an investigation and a survey. The worker comrades reported to him several things: First, this works turned out a 15-ton steam hoist ten years ago but now a damaged hoist had to be sent to another area for repairs. Second, this works had had three years' experience in the repair of locomotives of the type of the "Liberation" brand and had improved the quality of its repairing work continuously and shortened the time of repairs in the works continuously. Yet now such locomotives must also be sent to other areas for repairs. Third, the factory had an electric furnace

with a steel making capacity of one and a half tons. For a long time it had not been put to full use and the leadership never gave it a thought.

The worker comrades lifted these several instances to the high plane of two-line struggle and pointed out precisely, "What we can do we have failed to do. Instead we seek to do things the easy way and rely on ready-made things. This shows that in the mind of the leadership the remnant poison of the revisionist line of 'the masses being backward' and 'attaching more importance to the material factor than to the human factor' has still not been eliminated and the idea of reliance marked by an inclination to 'fix both eyes on the upper levels for help' and 'stretching both hands for help from other areas' has still not been uprooted."

The criticisms of the worker masses aroused different reactions from members of the revolutionary committee. The great majority of the comrades showed warm support for the workers' opinions which they thought really hit the nail on the head and were presented well. Yet certain comrades for a time could not bring their own thinking in line. They held that such instances at their worst were nothing but shortcomings and mistakes in work and could not have been further from the problem of two-line struggle.

With such a problem in mind, we seriously studied Chairman Mao's relevant teachings. From the high plane of two-line struggle, we analyzed the worker comrades' opinions. Everyone came to understand that these several instances, though looking like general work problems in appearance, actually reflected the sharp struggle between the two lines in the area of production: whether prominence should be given to proletarian politics and the human factor put in the first position with persistence, or whether equipment, technical knowhow and the doctrine of giving more importance to the material factor than to the human factor should be worshipped; whether the principle of self-reliance and rejuvenation through self-effort should be upheld or the practice of fixing both eyes on the upper levels for help and stretching both hands to other areas for help should be adopted; whether courage should be shown in revolution and creation and a new situation be created in struggle, or whether the days should be spent uneventfully by following rules and regulations and staying in the rut?..... In sum, it is a matter of whether we should strive for greater, quicker, better and more economical results or go for smaller, slower, poorer and more wasteful results? This is a major problem of whether we should carry out or not Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line, and a major one in which direction the enterprise should be led.

Why should our leading squad not have paid attention to these major problems over a long period of time? Why should some comrades not have got their thinking straightened out after the masses put forward their views? This pointed to a less than high consciousness of the two-line struggle on the part of our leading squad and their still high degree of blindness concerning the line problem. Though in our work we came in constant touch with problems related to the two-line struggle yet we often failed to acquire a deep understanding of them or grasp them with accuracy.

Vice Chairman Lin taught us, "The leading squad means political power." The kind of line being pursued by the leading squad has direct bearing on the nature of the political power and the direction of an enterprise. The worker comrades' criticisms gave us a warning: After the great proletarian cultural revolution with the seizure of political power from the capitalist-roaders, the newborn revolutionary regime was still plagued by the remaining problem of which line to pursue. If a correct line is not being carried out then what is carried out is the wrong line. If we have a less than high consciousness concerning the line problem, get muddle-headed and fail to distinguish the dividing line between old ideas, the old style and the old road on the one hand and new ideas, the new style and the new road on the other, then we still run the risk of "putting on new shoes but following the old road" and making again the blunder of following the capitalist road, no matter how we want to make revolution and support Chairman Mao's line subjectively. Therefore, the key to the ideological revolutionization of the leading squad is to heighten the consciousness of the two-line struggle and strengthen the consciousness in the execution of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

Raise the Standards in the Midst of the Mass Struggle

To further heighten the line-struggle consciousness of the leading squad and the broad revolutionary masses, we launched throughout the bureau mass line-education activities, doing so in compliance with Chairman Mao's teaching, "Historical experience is worth noting. A line and a viewpoint should be preached constantly and repeatedly. It will not do to preach them to just a minority. We must bring them to the knowledge of all the revolutionary masses." We mobilized the masses by various means to help the leading squad in uncovering contradictions, looking for the gaps and setting forth in a big way the manifestations of two-line struggle, in order to stimulate the revolutionization of the leading squad.

At an on-the-spot meeting of the locomotive-repairing works, the worker comrades filled with profound class feelings for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line exposed and criticized the pernicious influence of Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and his crimes, and fervently sang the praise of the boundless power of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

The repair of a 60-ton steam hoist represented an acute struggle between the two lines and two kinds of thinking. After the workers of the Locomotive Repairing Works raised the question of repairing the steam hoist themselves, they received the resolute support of the bureau revolutionary committee. Yet certain people gave their support on the surface but did not feel reconciled to it at heart. Not long after, they brought to the locomotive repairing works a 15-ton hoist in a damaged and broken down state. Later they further sent up a 60-ton big hoist seldom seen in the works before, its parts damaged and incomplete and without an accompanying blueprint. At thi time, certain people pouring cold water on the matter said, "Did you not want to repair hoists? Why don't you start working on the repairs?" Some others stood at one side looking on with amusement.

Confronted with such a giant article of 60 tons and with the sneers and jeers of certain people, the workers were full of vim and vigor and in fighting trim. They were determined to start working on the head of this giant hoist and repair and restore this "reputation-at-stake" hoist with the highest speed and the best service, in order to win honor for the great leader Chairman Mao and be worthy of the working class! The people of the works sent persons to the hoist-manufacturing factory to get the blueprint and acquire technical knowhow. The workers said critically, "What is to be afraid of without a blueprint? A blueprint is made by man. So long as there are men and materials, we can take care of the repairs!"

Guided by Chairman Mao's revolutionary line, the workers, cadres and technical personnel of the whole factory fought amidst hardships in concerted action with one heart. They overcame one barrier after another and triumphed over one difficulty after another. In a matter of just seven days, they repaired and restored to working order the steam hoist with a dead weight of 103 tons and a hoisting capacity of 60 tons. At an on-the-spot meeting, the hoist was immediately demonstrated with the lifting of a weight of over 60 tons. While the 60-ton hoist was delivered and put to use, the men sent by the works to get the blueprint and acquire technical knowhow had not yet returned.

The living fact of two-line struggle and the heroic deeds of the workers fighting day and night in defense of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line in the repair of the 60-ton steam hoist gave our leading squad a profound line-struggle education. It also gave us a deeper understanding of the great truth, "The people, and only the people, can be the motive force in the creation of the world history." Armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, the broad revolutionary masses have boundless wisdom and strength and can create miracles beyond the imagination of certain people. Whether we call the masses into full play, rely on the masses, persist in primary attention to the human factor and give full play to the revolutionary activism of the broad masses is the basic mark of distinction between Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the revisionist line.

Through mass line-education activities, we came to understand further that Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line represented the basic interests of the proletariat and the broad masses of people and reflected the objective laws governing socialist revolution and socialist construction. Through direct participation in the practice of struggle in the three major revolutionary movements, the proletariat and the broad masses of people have the deepest feelings for Chairman Mao's revolutionary line and the deepest understanding of it and are the most resolute in its implementation. They have the greatest hate for Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. The masses are the "pace-setters" on the front of the two-line struggle and "inspectors" in the implementation of the line by our leading squad.

Chairman Mao said, "A line and a viewpoint must be preached constantly and repeatedly. It will not do to preach them to a minority. We must bring them to the knowledge of the broad revolutionary masses." This teaches us to rely on and mobilize the broad masses of people in the implementation of

the Party's line and oppose various erroneous lines. Only through constant practice in the mass struggle to draw political nourishment can we keep a sober head politically, commit fewer mistakes concerning the line and implement better Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line.

Important Problem Lies in Being Good at Study

At the forum on the living study and living application of Chairman Mao's philosophic thinking in the leading squad, the worker masses participating in making comments raised the point that the most fundamental problem existing in the leading squad lay in failure to lead well in the study of Chairman Mao's brilliant works.

The criticisms of the worker comrades gave us quite a shock. The members of our leading squad generally had relatively long years of revolutionary experience behind them. Why should veteran revolutionary cadres like us long devoted to following Chairman Mao not have a very high consciousness in the study of Chairman Mao's works?

A vice chairman of the revolutionary committee in charge of production was a veteran cadre who started his career as a locomotive driver. In the past, he always held that with his own relatively long period of railway work experience, he could count on such "experience" to handle production without much problem. However, in October the year before last the province held a meeting to ascertain the condition about the fulfillment of transportation production plans. He and several comrades sat in a room trying endlessly to work out the right figures. No matter how they did the reckoning they failed to figure things out in the fulfillment of their task. They suggested to the higher authorities that the yearly plan be lowered. The other comrades of the revolutionary committee took issue with such an approach. They immediately called a meeting to unify their views. They aroused the masses fully and launched a vigorous mass movement. Thanks to the concerted efforts of the revolutionary workers of the whole revolutionary bureau, they finally fulfilled the yearly transportation task two days ahead of schedule.

After such an incident, he once again reminded himself that in doing things he could not arbitrarily make his own "fund of experience" count. He must give prominence to proletarian politics, follow the mass line and refrain from committing such a mistake a second time.

However, in working out the transportation plan for July last year, he once again changed his direction. Guided by the old convention that took July as traditionally a month of the "slack season," he lowered sharply the plan. As a result, the broad masses once more rectified his error through the practical act of grasping revolution and stimulating production. The "slack season" turned into a "brisk season." Not only was the transportation task fulfilled but also the average monthly output in the first half year was surpassed.

The two things that happened one after another gave this comrade a great education. He said with profound feeling, "Even if the figures are worked out with more accuracy, we can't figure out the political enthusiasm

of the masses!" He thought, why with one mind he wanted to follow Chairman Mao closely to do work well and yet he always failed? With this problem in mind, he studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "Those with work experience must learn from theory and do reading seriously. Only then can their experience become reasoned and comprehensive and elevated to the plane of theory. And only then can they refrain from erroneously taking partial experience as the universal truth and refrain from committing the mistake of empiricism."

In the light of his own work, he deeply felt that an individual's work experience could not replace Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought. If he made no efforts in studying Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought to elevate concrete experience to the high plane of rational knowledge, then he might erroneously take partial experience as the universal truth and do a wrong thing against Chairman Mao's revolutionary line.

The experience and lessons acquired by this vice chairman gave many members of our leading squad a great enlightenment. Everyone came to realize that the idea of staying content with a little bit of work experience and taking an individual's experience as the only thing required in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line is a manifestation of blindness and a great obstacle in our serious study of Chairman Mao's works. Such an idea must be thoroughly smashed.

In study, the comrades also recalled the history of the two-line struggle in our Party and recalled the fostering of themselves by Chairman Mao and the Party. They called to mind the experience and lessons in the great proletarian cultural revolution.

In our leading squad, some comrades at the age of 12 or 13 started making revolution with the Red Army. Some did not have clotnes to wear before participating in the revolution. During the period of war, these comrades showed fear of neither hardships nor the loss of blood or life. They followed Chairman Mao closely in making revolution and cherished profound class feelings for the great leader Chairman Mao.

Why should they after the national liberation commit this or that mistake in the struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines? Everyone studied Chairman Mao's teaching, "In the light of Marxism, theory is important. Its importance finds full expression in a remark by Lenin: 'Without revolutionary theory there would be no revolutionary movement.'" They came to understand further that of all the reasons why we lost our bearing in the two-line struggle and became muddle-headed the most fundamental one lay in the neglect of revolutionary theory as a guide to revolutionary action and failure to strive to arm our minds with Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought and foster a proletarian world outlook. A simple class feeling cannot be taken as a substitute for a conscious proletarian awareness or a guarantee of our persisting in proletarian revolutionary interests at all times. For us to think that with a good family background or with good roots and with a feeling for Chairman Mao we can guarantee the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line is a manifestation of blindness. Mao Tse-tung's thought must be imbibed and studied. The consciousness

in the implementation of Chairman Mao's revolutionary line does not grow spontaneously. Only through studying Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophic thinking assiduously in the three major revolutionary struggles and consciously remolding the world outlook and heightening the consciousness of two-line struggle can we follow Chairman Mao closely and continue the revolution in the acute struggle between two classes, two roads and two lines. Under the current situation, we must comply with Chairman Mao's consistent teachings, continuously heighten the consciousness in the study of Marxism-Leninism and Mao Tse-tung's thought, and strive to study a little more and study a little better and speed up ideological revolutionization to make a still greater contribution to revolution.

* * *

TRANSPORT

No Investigation, No Right To Speak

by

Pao Yu-ch'eng (包有成), vice chairman and PLA representative of the revolutionary committee of Hangchow Municipal People's Communications Company

(Peking Jen-min Jih-pao, January 11, 1971)

I was an ordinary office cadre of the army. In January last year, I was sent to Hangchow Municipal People's Communications Company to do support-the-Left work. This company was a unit serving long routes, numerous points and an extensive area, and its personnel worked in widely scattered groups. The class struggle there was comparatively complicated. How should I do my work well? I followed Chairman Mao's teaching "No investigation, no right to speak." Whatever I might do and whatever problem I might handle, I always persisted in going deep into realities and to the masses to make investigations. I did not pretend to know what I did not know; I corrected any mistakes which were brought to my attention. I made efforts to bring my thinking into correspondence with the laws of the objective external world.

Should I Make Further Investigations of the Things Which Other People Have Investigated? My Experience Is: I Should Respect the Results of Other People's Investigations and, Meanwhile, Have A Grasp of Firsthand Data

In doing anything we should make an investigation--I can do so under normal conditions. But, when other people have made investigations and obtained some data, should I make another investigation? It was some time before I understood this question.

In July last year, various fleets of trucks of this company went all out and aimed high. The situation was excellent. The No. 3 fleet which formerly was the most advanced did not make much progress. A comrade had made an investigation in this fleet and acquired some data. He was of this opinion: The No. 3 fleet launched the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement in a lackadaisical and quiet manner, some of its conductors took a relatively poor service attitude and some comrades did not pay much attention to political studies, so that this advanced unit became "lukewarm water."

To help this fleet of trucks catch up with the advanced, the revolutionary committee sent me to work with this fleet. At the moment, I thought that other people had already made an investigation. I considered a plan of boiling the "lukewarm water" in accordance with the data acquired. On the one hand, I encouraged the masses to launch the "one-strike and three oppose" movement in depth and, on the other hand, helped the conductors hold a study class of "serving the people." I also went to serve as a conductor in a bus, helping the aged and the children, doing my job actively and enthusiastically, so

as to set an example for other conductors. After a long time, however, the No. 3 car fleet did not show any marked improvement. The masses said that I did not do my work to the "point." I was very much upset and asked myself: "What is hindering the advancing pace of this fleet? Where is this 'point'?" I could not find answers to these questions.

On a few nights in succession, I repeatedly studied Chairman Mao's philosophic works. Chairman Mao said: "A commander's correct dispositions stem from his correct decisions, his correct decisions stem from his correct judgments, and his correct judgments stem from a thorough and necessary reconnaissance and from pondering on and piecing together the data of various kinds gathered through reconnaissance." Chairman Mao's teaching made me realize: To find a correct answer, I must go personally to make an investigation. Other people have already made investigations and acquired data, but I myself lack personal participation and direct experience. Moreover, conditions keep on developing and changing. Chairman Mao points out: "All knowledge originates in perception of the objective external world through man's physical sense organs. Anyone who denies such perception, denies direct experience, or denies personal participation in the practice that changes reality, is not a materialist." To exercise correct leadership, we must have personal participation and make investigations ourselves.

Accordingly, on the one hand, I made an all-round analysis of the data other people had obtained in their investigations and, on the other hand, kept in extensive contact with the masses and solicited their opinions. At a symposium, some old workers said: "A train runs fast because it is drawn bya locomotive. Our fleet lags behind because the leading group has problems." Their opinion greatly enlightened me: So far I had been paying one-sided attention to working on the masses and slackened my grasp of the leading group.

Then I went deep into the leading group of the fleet and discovered that some leading comrades cherished arrogance and self-conceit. Being self-conceited, they slackened the string of class struggle and thought that "what should be criticized had been criticized, what should be struggled against had been struggled against, and almost all class enemies had been dragged out," so that the "one-strike and three-oppose" movement could not be carried out in depth. Being self-conceited, they slackened political and ideological work and thought that "a service trade was inferior to other trades," so that the quality of their service was impaired. The cause of the "lukewarm water" was here! To boil the water, it would be first necessary to revolutionize the thinking of the leading group.

Accordingly, we got together to hold a study class and made an analysis of and criticism against the danger brought about by self-conceit and its causes. We tried to understand deeply the important meaning of being modest and prudent and guarding against arrogance and rashness in carrying out Chairman Mao's revolutionary line; we aroused the masses to vigorously uncover the contradictions and find the shortcomings. The leading cadres made a deep-going investigation and overcame their arrogance and self-conceit. The "lukewarm water" boiled and the No. 3 fleet again advanced in great

strides on the road of sustained revolution. This time, the work did not take much time, but comparatively good results were produced. Many of the masses said that this time I had grasped my work to the point.

Practice made me realize that: We must make full use of the data other people have accumulated through investigations. But, in no way should we work by eating "ready-cooked meals." A materialist must consciously and honestly go deep into reality and to the masses to see with their own eyes, to ask questions by themselves, to take down the notes by themselves and to work by themselves, he must continuously fight against idealism and metaphysics and make careful investigations, so that he may acquire firsthand data. Only in this way can we make judgments, decisions and dispositions which are in correspondence with the laws of the objective external world and can we put forth methods which are practicable, can help solve problems and win the support of the masses.

Should I Make Further Investigations of the Things Which I have Investigated? My Experience Is: Conditions Change Continuously and Investigation Cannot Solve Problems Once and For All

Great leader Chairman Mao teaches us: "In a revolutionary period the situation changes very rapidly; if the knowledge of revolutionaries does not change rapidly in accordance with the changed situation, they will be unable to lead the revolution to victory." The situation changes continuously. The things which I investigated in the past and was relatively familiar with often become unfamiliar to me. Therefore, an investigation cannot solve a problem once and for all.

In summer last year, I went to a fleet of buses to see the condition of the struggle-criticism-transformation movement there. The workers made a suggestion to me: The time allowed for running of a tramcar of the No. 1 route is now too long, so that it is not possible to meet the excellent situation of grasping revolution and promoting production in various lines of trade. It should be shortened, so as to increase the rate of turnover of the tramcars."

I thought to myself: "The worker comrades have very high enthusiasm for revolution. But, is it really necessary to shorten the time scheduled for the running of trams? By how much should the time be shortened? I haven't made an investigation yet. Before knowing the situation, I cannot make a decision blindly."

The next day, I took a No. 1 route tram and participated in the practice of shortening the time of running of a tram. I did not have any idea after taking the first trip, then I took a second trip and a third trip..... Groping for the laws of running of a tram in rain, I took a tram many times specially on a rainy day. After repeated investigations, I felt that the workers' suggestion was in correspondence with the objective reality. Then I reported the matter to the revolutionary committee. After a group discussion, I improved the schedule of running of the No. 1 route tram. This improvement was welcomed by people who used the service.

But by November some worker comrades again said that the time allowed for the running of the No. 1 route tram was too short. They proposed resuming the former schedule. I was somewhat annoyed at hearing this. I said to myself: "It was you who proposed changing the schedule. I also made an investigation and found this entirely possible. Why change back to the former schedule now?" I thought some people must have failed to give prominence to proletarian politics recently and were showing fear of hardship. Immediately I went to the tram fleet and was prepared to "sound the alarm" to this advanced unit.

Arriving there, I found that the situation was not as I had expected. The drivers and the conductors often attended work one hour earlier and prepared their work in order to secure prompt tram service; they also came off an hour late to do maintenance work on the trams. The cadres took part in labor by turns and went to the three stops where there were big crowds of waiting passengers to regulate the trams, so as to quicken the turnover of the trams. Moreover, many comrades warmly propagandized Mao Tse-tung's thought to the passengers. They set forth the resounding slogan, "Our hands steer the wheel and our hearts turn to Chairman Mao; we keep the interests of the whole world in mind and go all out to make revolution." The living facts filled me with warmth and sounded to me the alarm: Subjectivism must be done away with.

After I came back from the tram fleet, this kept coming up in my mind: "The tram was as big as it was in the past, the distance it covered was the same as before, and the workers worked as vigorously as ever. Why was the time insufficient?" I pondered on the question but could not draw a conclusion. I again studied Chairman Mao's "On Practice" again. Chairman Mao said: "Whoever wants to know a thing has no way of doing so except by coming into contact with it, that is, by living (practicing) in its environment." As I did the last time, I went the next day to take a tram, seeing with my eyes, hearing with my ears and asking questions; I went into practice and made an investigation extensively. After this investigation I understood that the workers' proposal of resuming the former schedule was correct. I made the investigation last time in summer and it was now winter.

Summer differs from winter in many things: In summer the passengers put on light clothing and a tram can carry some 100 passengers; in winter, they put on cotton-padded clothes and the same tram could carry only some 80 passengers. In summer, more people use bicycles; in winter few people use bicycles and more people take a tram. Summer is the very busy season in the countryside so that few poor and lower-middle peasants come to the city; winter is the slack farming season and a greater number of poor and lower-middle peasants come to the city. In summer the passengers wear less clothes so that they get into and off the tram quickly; in winter they wear more clothes so that they are slow in getting onto and off a tram.

Therefore, in winter, no matter how hard they worked, the drivers and the conductors still found time pressing. It was entirely necessary to make essential change in accordance with the actual situation. We immediately readjusted the number of trams in service and added two more trams to this route. Service was improved.

After making this investigation, I came to understand that: The investigation of a certain problem and the situation with which I am familiar do not remain unchanged, and the problem cannot be solved once and for all. It is the same question about the schedule of tram service. The decision of shortening the time of running of a tram in summer is correct in accordance with the situation found in the investigation in summer; but now it is winter and the situation has changed and the data I obtained in the investigation in summer are no longer applicable, and fresh adjustment has to be made. A leader should pay closer attention to this. Practice has taught me: At any time I am parted from investigation, I have no right to speak; in doing a thing, if I am alienated from investigation, I have no right to speak.

If the Masses Are Critical About the Thing Which I Have Handled After Making An Investigation, Do I Have To Make A Fresh Investigation? My Experience Is: The Course of Repeated Investigations Should Be Changed into A Course of Change in World Outlook

In summer last year, the driver and the conductor of a No. 13 route bus which plied between the city and the suburbs had a quarrel with a commune member of Hungfeng brigade. The revolutionary committee sent me and two other comrades to the scene to solve the problem. After an investigation, I made clear the situation: Hungfeng brigade had a hand-pushed tractor which was out of order and wanted to send some big parts by bus to a farm machine works for repairs. The bus conductor was of the opinion that these parts were too big and would cause inconvenience to the other passengers if they were put in the bus, so that he refused to take in the tractor parts. One wanted to get into the bus and the other refused, so they quarreled.

I thought to myself: "The bus carries passengers, not goods. How can these heavy and clumsy things be brought into a passenger bus? In the second place, it is incorrect for a commune member to stop a bus at random. The question is very clear. The responsibility lies chiefly with the other party." Thus, I said to the commune members: "You have made a mistake and we also have shortcomings. Let us not make any quarrel next time. But the machine parts should be sent by a goods vehicle." Seeing that I was an armymen, the commune members gave up the quarrel. Coming back to the depot, the driver and the conductor were very happy, saying that what I had said was just and reasonable. I also held that this was not a bad way of handling the problem. I was not prejudiced against either of the two parties.

A few days later, a similar dispute took place between a bus of this route and the same brigade. The poor and lower-middle peasants criticized unsparingly: "It is now the very busy farming season. Various lines of trade are supporting agriculture. The workers of the machine works give up their rest hours to repair the machine parts for us. Yet your line of communications acts in a different way. Is your orientation correct?" Meanwhile, some people of the bus fleet also said I made a mistake the last time I handled the problem.

This criticism urged me to think: "I have made an investigation and handled a problem. But the masses again put forth different opinions. What should I do? Do I have to make a fresh investigation?" Chairman Mao pointed out: "In many instances, failures have to be repeated many times before errors in knowledge can be corrected and correspondence with the laws of the objective process achieved, and consequently before the subjective can be transformed into the objective, or in other words, before the anticipated results can be achieved in practice." Then, I asked myself: Was my first investigation wrong? My subjective understanding could not reflect the objective things. But, I had some worries: First, I feared that the commune members would misunderstand if I went to make another investigation; second, I feared that even if I admitted the mistake the bus conductors would not, and the mistake could not be corrected in the future. What should I do then?

With these living ideas in mind, I studied the "three constantly read articles." I felt that my worries were an expression of my irresponsibility for the people. Accordingly I decided to make another investigation on the spot. In the course of investigation, we saw the earth-shaking vigor of the poor and lower-middle peasants in grasping revolution and promoting revolution; we felt the anxiety of the poor and lower-middle peasants for fear that agricultural production might be hindered because the farm machines had run out of order. The further we went with the investigation, the deeper our sympathy for the poor and lower-middle peasants became and the more we felt that we had handled the matter wrong the last time. Where did we go wrong? The last time, we only saw the commune members stopping the bus and making a quarrel but did not see their nature of showing concern for the collective and warm love for socialism. "The question of 'for whom' is fundamental; it is a question of principle." The No. 13 route bus which plied between the city and the suburbs chiefly served the poor and lower-middle peasants. Now the poor and lower-middle peasants had difficulty and yet we criticized them instead of helping them and giving them support. That was our mistake. The root of this mistake was that we had not solved well the question of "for whom" in our minds.

After finding the root, I actively assumed the responsibility, tried to find the cause of my mistake in my world outlook and relentlessly fought against my selfish and impure ideas. In order to use this incident to solve better the fundamental question of "for whom," we on the one hand conducted an open-door rectification campaign in the company and, on the other hand, set up posts in various terminuses for receiving visitors from among the masses and put up suggestion boxes at various major stops. We also put up big-character posters in the streets and in the buses, inviting criticism from the broad masses of workers, peasants and soldiers.

Meanwhile, the chairman of the revolutionary committee of the communications company and a representative of the Army went to the three bus fleets and the 21 routes of the whole company one after another to extensively seek criticism and suggestions from the workers, peasants and soldiers.

After we had done this, the masses also went into action. The comrades of the No. 13 route bus first held an informal meeting with the poor and lower-middle peasants of Hungfeng brigade and organized small groups to go deep to

the factories and the villages lying along the route to seek their opinions. The comrades of the No. 7 route and the No. 8 route buses also visited 18 big factories situated along the routes. After that, every route showed a new outlook of serving the workers, peasants and soldiers.

In face of this new atmosphere, I deeply understand that: If the masses are critical about a thing which I have already handled after making an investigation, there are two possibilities: First, my investigation and handling are wrong; second, the masses do not accept the conclusion I have drawn. Whatever the case may be, we are required to make a fresh investigation. In making an investigation, we must see whether it is correct or not and must persist in whatever is right and correct whatever is wrong in the interests of the people. We must turn the course of investigation into a course of continued remolding of world outlook. We must really achieve this: "Change the objective world and, at the same time,our own subjective world--improve our ability to know and change the relations between the subjective and the objective world." Only in this way can we do revolutionary work with better results.

* * *

GRAIN ALLOCATION

Hsiahsiaokeng Production Brigade, Chaoyang Hsien, Kwangtung, Conscientiously Implements Grain Allocation Policy with Simultaneous Attention to the Interests of the State, the Collective and the Individual

(China News Service Canton, Dec. 7, 1970)

In accordance with Chairman Mao's great teaching: "In the question of allocation, we must pay simultaneous attention to the interests of the State, the collective, and the individual," Hsiahsiaokeng production brigade, Liangying Commune, in Chaoyang hsien, Kwangtung province, has correctly handled the relationship between the State, the collective, and the individual. It has not only overfulfilled this year's tasks for grain levy and purchase, but also increased the collective grain reserve.

When this production brigade held its discussions concerning the allocation of the autumn grain crop, the broad masses of commune members held the view that the fulfillment of state task for grain levy and purchase was a matter of course and should be given the first priority. In regard to the question of collective grain reserve, they expressed the view that in order to implement Chairman Mao's teaching of "be prepared against war, be prepared against natural calamity, and do everything for the people," a greater quantity of collective grain reserve should be stocked-up. They realized that the correct handling of the relationship between the State, the collective, and the individual, was a major question concerning the implementation of Chairman Mao's proletarian policy.

In the autumn season of this year, the entire production brigade, under the leadership of the Party branch, relentlessly criticized renegade, hidden traitor, and scab Liu Shao-ch'i's counter-revolutionary and revisionist line regarding the question of allocation, thereby immensely raising the policy viewpoint and level of understanding of policy on the part of the cadres and the masses. This enabled the implementation of the Party policy regarding allocation, swiftly whipping up an upsurge of speedy reaping, speedy drying, speedy shipment to the granary, and of delivering more and good quality grain to the State. Within four days after the reaping of last rice crops, the entire production brigade overfulfilled the total annual grain levy and purchase target of 160,000 catties, and sold 40,000 catties more of its surplus grain to the State. The entire production brigade has a total grain reserve of over 50,000 catties.

* * *

MOUNTAIN CLIMBING

Conquer the "Holy Mountain"

by

Ting Te-liang of a certain unit of the Chinese People's Liberation Army

(Peking, China News Service, December 16, 1970)

In the southwest region of China, there is a snow mountain rising high in the clouds and is called the "Holy Mountain" by the local masses. There are 15 peaks in the vicinity of the "Holy Mountain," snow-bound all the year round. Looked at from afar, the ice-clad peaks stand aloft, covered with clouds and shrouded in mist; and looked at from a near distance, the ice and snow touch the skyline, with blue glare irritating the eyes. Local Tibetan elders say that they have never heard of anyone who has ever climbed the main peak of the "Holy Mountain."

Decision

In the spring of this year, our mapping and surveying team went to the "Holy Mountain" to carry out a task. Maoniu production brigade, a Tibetan village at the foot of the ice-capped mountain, was once passed through by the Red Army during the Long March many years ago, and the Tibetan villagers cherish profound proletarian affection for the Red Army. When they heard that we were going to scale the "Holy Mountain," they expressed concern. Someone said: "Chin-chu-ma-mi ('People's Liberation Army' in Tibetan language) was the Red Army years ago. They are our beloved friends,and we won't let them take the risk of climbing the mountain." Someone recited a folk song to dissuade us, saying: "Holy Mountain is high, Holy Mountain is dangerous. Snow on top of Holy Mountain reaches the sky. There has never been a path for scaling the mountain since ancient times. Ten people climbed the mountain, ten never returned."

Comrade Hsu T'ien-an, leader of the team, and I held a discussion. We decided to let all the fighters discuss the problems raised by the masses.

We held a mountain-climbing study class. After an analysis, all of us considered that the problems pointed out by the masses concerned merely the difficult terrain conditions, the inferior quality of equipment, and the violent reaction on high mountains. To sum up, they are contradictions between people and mountains, between people and things, and between people and the weather. Then, all of us further studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Of all things in the world, men are the most precious. Under the leadership of the Communist Party, as long as there are men, every kind of miracle can be performed." We also studied Vice Chairman Lin's instruction: "The biggest fighting power is those people who are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought." We all held the view that no high hills can surpass the high aspirations of the people who are armed with Mao Tse-tung's thought, that

the inadequate equipment cannot be worse than the equipment used by the Red Army who climbed snow mountains and traversed grasslands, and that no difficulties can be more difficult than those encountered by the Red Army. We are successors to the Red Army, traversing the long march road of the Red Army. In the past, the Red Army was able to cross over the Big Snow Mountain; and today, we could also plant a red flag on its peak.

The Tibetan people learnt that we had decided to scale the summit of the "Holy Mountain," and put forward plans and suggestions. All of them, including white-haired elders and teen-agers, enthusiastically volunteered to be our guides. Finally, the production brigade selected two elite Tibetan youths of strong physique to show us the road.

One day in mid-April, we set off from Maoniu production brigade, walked along a snow-bound hill path, passed primitive woods, climbed over ice-capped hills one by one, and crossed many mountain streams. We advanced 40 li, and pitched tent at the snow-line 4,500 kilometers above sea level, in front of the main summit of the "Holy Mountain."

We began our advance on the main summit. Although the distance between our tent and the summit was only 2,000 meters, we did seven climbs, each lasting nearly 10 hours, during a period of over 10 days. We reached the 5,000-meter level, 200 meters from the main peak, but we failed to get to the top, either because of the occurrence of rain, snow, and thunder storms, or because of overhanging cliffs and precipices. Then, conditions became more difficult, and many times the comrades fell into ice crevices or slipped down ravines. They became tired with each passing day, some fell sick and some got snow-blindness.

One night, the 8th session of the mountain-climbing study class was held at the snow-line 4,500 meters above sea level beside a camp fire near our tent. We studied Chairman Mao's teaching: "Give full play to our style of fighting--courage in battle, no fear of sacrifice, no fear of fatigue, and continuous fighting (that is, fighting successive battles in a short time without rest)," while we were drying our cotton clothes soaked with ice and snow. At this moment, Comrade Huang Lien-ming, an army signalman, transmitted a message, asking Comrade Hsu T'ien-an to return to the county town for a conference. We made a decision to launch the eighth assault on the main peak the next day, determined to conquer the "Holy Mountain" before Hsu's return for the conference.

All of the nine comrades enthusiastically made pledges to fulfill this arduous task. After a discussion, we held the view that on this dangerous stretch, the two Tibetan civilian workers should not make any further climb, because they had finished their guiding mission. It was finally decided that four people would make the climb, including the leader and the deputy leader of the team and two selected fighters of strong physique.

Huang Lien-ming, who was not selected, was disappointed. After the meeting, he went to see the team leader to ask for an assignment. He had been a fighter of a prospecting team originally, and was transferred back to

the army unit because of his ill health in the snow-mountain area. Because of his high determination, the team leader approved his request to make the climb. As early as four o'clock in the morning of the day for the assault, he was the first one to get up. He had already picked up the things to carry and started cooking, when the rest of the comrades got up. After breakfast, five comrades of the team lined up, greeting the rising of the red sun, and recited Chairman Mao's quotation: "In times of difficulty, we must not lose sight of achievements, must see the bright future, and must pluck up our courage." Then, we set off to advance toward the main summit.

Advance on the Main Summit

We were facing a walk of 2,000 meters, which would take us 20 minutes if it had been on level ground. But we were walking on snow hills and ice-capped cliffs, and we could not see our fingers whenever patches of dark clouds passed by. In addition, there was reaction on the high hills, making us feel dizzy even though we took deep breaths, and vomiting although we ate nothing. Sometimes we walked in waist-deep snow, sometimes we climbed over ice-clad overhanging cliffs and precipices. Walking one step would require us to exert the utmost effort. During a period of nine hours from six in the morning till three in the afternoon, we advanced only 1,800 meters, leaving 200 meters unfinished.

The road ahead of us was all the more difficult. We stopped walking and started another session of the hill-climbing study class. Five revolutionary fighters loudly recited Chairman Mao's teaching: "I am in favor of such a slogan, that is, 'fear neither hardship nor death'." To study Chairman Mao's instructions at this pivotal moment enabled us to fill our bodies with new strength. In order to victoriously fulfill the task, we divided into two groups, two of us to advance and three staying behind, so that even if two comrades were sacrificed, the three behind could still fulfill the task.

Signalman Huang Lien-ming was the first one to step forward to volunteer, and I also did so. All comrades also stepped forward to volunteer. Hsu was older in age with poor health and had to return tomorrow to the unit headquarters for a conference, but we did not let him go. Comrade Huang Lien-ming had poor health and stomach trouble; feeling tired after the climb, he was also persuaded by us to stay behind. Then, little Huang recalled the difficult history of his family in the old society his mother told him before he joined the Army, becoming very excited. He took out Quotations of Chairman Mao, holding it to his chest, saying: "Comrades, let me go!"

I led Huang Lien-ming to make the climb to the summit. The remaining three comrades moved to an outstanding position, watching attentively the movements of us two.

The first thing we encountered was a steep slope of 70 degree about 100 meters in length. We appeared suspended on a ice-capped wall, using a piece of stone to dig holes and to step upward. After climbing for more than one hour, we reached a spot where we could rest. But a still greater

difficulty appeared when a stone cliff 3-4 meters high stood before us like a wall, and we could not find one single piece of stone to hold on or to step on and we could not dig steps for climbing. What should we do? We saw a stone crack about 10 meters away to the left side. But, how to get to the crack was another problem. In this distance of 10 meters, there were only few spots on which we could stand still, and a deep valley of several hundred feet was right below us. We leaned against the ice surface, crawling step by step to the left side.

At this moment, Huang Lien-ming vomitted because of a sudden stomach pain. Fearing of being detected by me, he vigorously restrained himself, turning his head aside. I shouted: "Little Huang, what's wrong with you? We are approaching the peak!" Little Huang replied: "I am all right, I have a greater aim in my heart!" I said: "Right, we have our great aims of communism in our heart, and there is no difficulty that cannot be overcome, if we use Mao Tse-tung's thought to direct our battle."

Thus we reached the stone crack, standing still and once again reciting the teaching: "Be determined, fear no sacrifice, overcome difficulties and win victory." Then, I climbed upward along the stone crack. He lifted my feet, I pulled him by the hand, and we at last reached the main peak of the "Holy Mountain" around five o'clock in the afternoon. We shouted cheerfully: "The task assigned by Chairman Mao to us is now victoriously fulfilled." We exclaimed: "Long live Chairman Mao!" Having planted a bright red flag on the top of the summit and completed the surveying work, we started to go downhill at six o'clock.

However, when we were walking 20 meters from the top, there came a thundering noise, and an unusual snow avalanche followed. Ice, snow, and rocks were pouring down like a torrent, flying high like smoke. The whole valley was roaring, and the entire peak was shaken. Huang Lien-ming and I were devoured by the big snow avalanche.

We Met With Danger

Hsu and other comrades who were 200 meters below us braved the roaring ice and snow, desperately rushing upward. The two comrades in the tent 2,000 meters away, hearing the loud sound and knowing that we were in trouble, also dashed uphill. The two Tibetan guides ran downhill to report the accident. The whole valley was echoing the names of us two--Huang Lien-ming and Ting Te-liang. Hsu T'ien-an and two other comrades threw away their gloves, rushing forward, shovelling the ice and snow, hoping desperately to dig us out of the snow.

After one hour of fierce battle, the comrades found me in the deep valley 200 meters below the main summit. They dashed forward to me, pushed aside the snow lumps from my body, and discovered that I was seriously injured and in an unconscious state. The comrades wrapped up my wounds and assigned someone to look after me, and the rest of them proceeded to the valley to look for Huang Lien-ming. They searched all the snow heaps in the whole valley, failing to see any trace of Huang Lien-ming.

The night grew darker, it was raining and hailstones fell. Chiang Yu-jui held me closely, trying in vain to move me to a spot away from the strong wind, because I felt pain when carried or dragged by him. Then two comrades came up, lifting me on their backs, creeping slowly on the snow, moving me with difficulty to a spot beside a large rock. One of the three warmed my feet in his bosom, the other held my head with his hands, and the third one lay on the snow to shelter me from the wind. The rain and snow continued to fall, the wind kept blowing, the temperature was falling steadily. The three comrades surrounded me in a night of snowstorm about 10 degrees below zero. They took off their cotton clothing to cover me up with it, leaving only one piece of cotton underwear for them, but none of them wanted to put it on. They urged each other: for the sake of fulfilling the task given by Chairman Mao and saving their fighting comrade from danger, they were even willing to give their own lives.

While the three comrades were busy rescuing me, the others were continuing their search for Huang Lien-ming.

Profound Class Affection

A cold night of wind, snow, rain, and hailstorm finally passed, the sun in the east gave us warmth.

The Tibetan guides who went downhill to report the accident completed their mission. The news of our accident spread to Maoniu production brigade, and Tibetan residents came, bringing with them rice cakes, butter and tea. When the news reached the Hsien Revolutionary Committee, the people along Tahsueh Mountain sent horses to us. A group of rescue team consisting of five nationalities (Han, Tibetan, Hui, Mongol and Ch'iang), workers, poor and lower-middle peasants, Red Guards, government cadres, and health workers from a vicinity of 100 li all arrived at the snow mountain the next morning.

The rescue team arrived, and I was sent to hospital for treatment and received warm regards from various leaders and comrades.

After a few days' efforts, the rescue team finally found Comrade Huang Lien-ming on a cliff in a deep valley. He was swept by the snow avalanche down to 2,000 meters below, and died heroically. This young fighter gave his precious life for the socialist revolution and socialist construction of our motherland.

When the news of the heroic death of Comrade Huang Lien-ming reached his home town, his parents did not shed tears. They only held the Quotations of Chairman Mao saying: "We are not sorry for our son's death, because he sacrificed his life in defense of Chairman Mao and for the consolidation of the proletarian dictatorship. His death is glorious, and we are proud for having such a son."

Under the unanimous request of the Tibetan residents, Maoniu production brigade changed its name to "Chuhung" production brigade, making a pledge to learn always from the "Chin-chu-ma-mi" (PLA) who raised aloft the great red flag of Mao Tse-tung's thought.

* * *

FISHING

Study and Apply Philosophy Well, Advance Toward the "Kingdom of Freedom"

by

the Revolutionary Committee of Hungwei Production Brigade,
Shanwei Chen, Haifeng Hsien, Kwangtung

(China News Service, Canton, Dec. 14, 1970)

Chairman Mao has taught us: "Freedom is the cognition of necessity and the transformation of the objective world." We fishermen on the sea have to battle against Heaven and against the sea in order to get the freedom of fishing. On what do we rely? We rely on Mao Tsetung thought to arm our heads. We, the broad revolutionary fishermen of Hungwei production brigade, study and apply Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking in a living way, created the highest record catch last year, and will continue to maintain this high output level this year.

How do we study philosophy and apply philosophy? Take "wind" for instance. It is our "friend" as well as our "enemy." Without wind, wooden junks can not carry out production; but when a strong wind of the 7th or 8th grade occurs, even motorized junks have to return to the harbor promptly for shelter. In the past, whenever we heard the forecast of a strong wind, we would immediately return to the harbor and would go out to the sea again when the wind was over. Thus, in seasons when there were many strong winds, our production was forced to be in a passive position. Having studied Chairman Mao's philosophical thinking, we reasoned: both passiveness and activeness are not absolute, a passive position may change into an active position under given conditions, and the key lies in whether man can correctly recognize objective rules. Chairman Mao says: "Man's cognition can not even be separated slightly from practice." During a period of time, we conscientiously observed the relationship between the strong wind and the movement of fish and discovered that for a length of time before the arrival of each strong wind, the fish usually move in swarms to suit weather conditions. When the strong wind passed away, the fish would swim in swarms to the sea surface to search for floating living objects as food. Thus, we put forth the production method of "rushing before the wind, and chasing after the wind-tail," thereby insuring safety and achieving a high output.

At noon one day, fishing boat No. 108 was working on the sea and picked up a strong wind forecast from the weather station broadcast. They immediately held a meeting, making an analysis of the conditions over the sky and on the sea. Judging from the slow cloud movement and the lack of a high tide, they estimated that the strong wind would arrive after midnight. So they took precautionary measures and at the same time made preparations for casting nets in time for an intensive fishing job before the midnight. As a result, the catch reached over 100 piculs of fish. When the storm came, they had already returned to safety in the harbor. When the wind began to weaken, they at once set off to the sea again. The boat arrived at the fishing area as the wind was just over, and the timely catch was again a high yield.

Making as many trips to the sea and casting as many nets as possible is a basic experience in increasing fishing output. However, casting the same number of nets in the same fishing area may yield different quantities of fish and on some occasions may yield no fish at all for different teams and different boats. Why the big differences between the catches?

Chairman Mao teaches: "We should always use our brains and think everything over carefully." "Without concrete analysis there can be no knowledge of the particularity of any contradiction." We observe Chairman Mao's teachings, and during the fishing process, attention is paid both to the analysis of the general fish movement rules, and of the rules under particular conditions. Not only the movement of fish but also the direction of sea current have both general and particular rules. The sea currents of the upper and lower levels flow in the same direction under ordinary conditions but in opposite directions under particular conditions due to changes in tide and wind directions. If we fail to pay attention to the particular conditions and cast the nets in the usual way, then the nets would roll up without leaving any opening. How can fish be caught? After finding out this reason, we would, whenever particular conditions obtained, determine the direction in which to cast the nets between the upper and lower current flows. Thus, the result was a bumper catch.

Chairman Mao says: "When we look at a thing, we must examine its essence and treat its appearance merely as an usher at the threshold, and once we cross the threshold, we must grasp the essence of the thing; this is the only reliable and scientific method of analysis." In fish production, it is necessary to detect fish shoals. Due to the numerous changes in oceanic weather which affect the fish movements, we are not able to easily detect the fish shoals. Sometime we are puzzled by false phenomena and make wrong decisions, resulting in the loss of opportunities for casting nets. In order to prevent this from happening, we observe Chairman Mao's teachings to thoroughly pay attention to the essence of phenomena, to distinguish between real and false phenomena so as to insure high catches.

One evening in February last year, our fishing boats were in the fishing area, using lamp light and the method of "hooded lamp light" to attract the fish but failed. Were there no fish? After close observation, we saw big and small bubbles on the sea surface gushing from below. An analysis was made of the fact that cold air had just passed over and the temperature on the sea surface was too cold, we reached the decision that fish shoals were hiding at the deep level where the temperature was higher. When members on the fire-boat cast fish-hooks to the deep sea level, numerous fish were hooked-up or touched the hooks. This proved that the lack of fish shoals was a false phenomenon, and the existence of fish at the deep level was a real one. So, we actively threw the nets, and 7,000 piculs of catch was recorded by 13 motorized junks.

Chairman Mao taught us: "The standpoint of practice is the primary and basic standpoint in the dialectical-materialist theory of knowledge."

He also said: "The analytical method is dialectical." The process of our struggle for the freedom of fishing went through practice and through the ceaseless analysis of contradictions and the solving of contradictions. This process will never end. We are determined to make a living study and application of Chairman Mao's brilliant philosophical thinking, ceaselessly sum up experience, ceaselessly discard blindness, and ceaselessly sail our junks to advance toward the "kingdom of freedom" of fishing.

* * *

MODEL PARTY SECRETARY

Northeast China Brigade Has Outstanding Party Branch Secretary

(NCNA-English Shenyang, Jan. 15, 1971)

chu chen-sheng, communist party branch secretary of a northeast china production brigade, has come to the fore by keeping to the socialist road and organizing the commune members to transform a rock-strewn mountain area. the brigade is now an advanced unit in liaoning province in learning from tachai.

situated outside the great wall, the papankou brigade used to suffer badly from lack of water. now a winding canal on the mountain irrigates fertile terraced fields on the mountain slopes.

following on good harvests several years running, the brigade's grain yield per hectare in 1970 topped the 3-ton mark set in the national programme for agricultural development. it gathered 0.75 tons of ginned cotton per hectare, setting a record for the cold mountainous region.

chu chen-sheng was born to poor peasants who had no house nor land. his grandfather and father worked for landlords the year round, and his father was beaten to death by local traitors during the japanese occupation. chu chen-sheng began to work as a hired hand at the age of 16. class suffering and national hatred made him yearn for revolution.

after papankou was liberated in 1947, chu chen-sheng became very active in the land reform movement and was elected political instructor of the militia company. during the movement for agricultural cooperation, he firmly took the socialist road and led the masses in changing nature.

he led some 70 peasants in the winter of 1956 to hew mountains, raise check dams and embankments and move in earth to create arable land. he always worked wherever the job was toughest. throughout the winter, they built more than 100 stone check dams along a 1.5-kilometre-long gully and created 4.6 hectares of arable land.

they continued working another five winters and springs, and transformed four other gullies into good fields.

the brigade in 1961 was affected by the evil trend to restore capitalism as a result of the counter-revolutionary revisionist line pushed by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi. local capitalist roaders divided up 66 hectares of mountain slopes with the woods among the peasant households to sabotage collective ownership. this filled chu chen-sheng with anger. recalling the drawbacks of individual farming in the old society, he was determined to fight against this. the following day he called together the brigade members and they repeatedly studied this great teaching of chairman mao's: "only socialism can save china." the brigade members decided there and then to pool all the land again. they also resolved to go on transforming the area so as to develop the collective economy.

chairman mao in 1964 issued the great call "in agriculture, learn from tachai." chu chen-sheng responded quickly and went to the tachai brigade in shansi province to learn its advanced experience.

back home, he urged the papunkou peasants to carry forward the spirit of self-reliance and hard struggle. there is a big mountain in the brigade and at the foot of the mountain lies a gully which branches out into eight smaller ones. in order to check the mountain torrents once and for all and protect the terraced fields on the mountain slopes, this big gully would have to be transformed. at first some people were doubtful, thinking that scores of people were not enough to do the hard work. chu chen-sheng got them to study chairman mao's article "the foolish old man who removed the mountains". this fired every one with confidence. the cadres and brigade members worked hard and raised dozens of big check dams. these brought the torrents pouring in from the eight smaller gullies under control. this project has ensured the brigade good harvests year after year.

to set the movement to learn from tachai going in all the production teams of the brigade, chu chen-sheng went to stay and work in a less advanced team in early 1966. most of the team's farmland is on mountain slopes that were subject to constant drought and water-logging. a spring dry spell made sowing very difficult that year. the morning after he went there, chu chen-sheng led the team members in carrying water up the mountain. after 11 days of strenuous work, they completed sowing despite the drought.

the peasants sank wells on the mountains, raised 3,500 check dams, built terraced fields and planted trees on mountain slopes. as a result, both drought and water-logging were controlled and the farmland was expanded and improved year after year. the production team changed rapidly and reaped good crops every year.

---

chu chen-sheng conscientiously studied chairman mao's great theory of continuing the revolution under the dictatorship of the proletariat, and made efforts to revolutionize the thinking of himself and other leading members of the production brigade during the great proletarian cultural revolution. they raised their awareness of the struggle between the two lines and of continuing the revolution, and led the masses in deepening the movement to learn from tachai.

the party branch worked out a plan to continue transforming the mountain area in the spirit of the tachai production brigade. the peasants brought about a new high tide of improving the farmland in the winter of 1969 and the following spring. they reaped another good harvest last year.

NATIONAL MINORITIES

Chairman Mao's Revolutionary Line Guides Former Slaves Forward

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 15, 1971)

"chairman mao's revolutionary line is the life line for emancipated slaves." this is the conclusion drawn by a former slave of yi nationality in southwest china in an article reviewing the tremendous changes that have taken place in the yi area.

chiniupuha, the former slave, is now head of the revolutionary leading group of the walikou co-operative of meiku county in the liangshan yi autonomous chou, szechwan province. his article, carried in the no. 1, 1971 issue of the journal "red flag", recapitulates the struggle between the two classes and the two lines in the co-operative since it was set up in 1958. following are excerpts from the article entitled "chairman mao's revolutionary line is the life line for emancipated slaves":

in the great proletarian cultural revolution, we have sharply criticized the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. mao tsetung thought is being grasped by far more people in our area than ever before. chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line has gone deeper into our hearts. all this has changed our co-operative radically.

our village is situated in a mountain some 2,400 metres above sea level and the temperature generally is low. but in 1970 our grain yield per hectare surpassed the target set in the national programme for agricultural development. total output was more than four times the first harvest of our co-operative. the number of draught animals increased five-fold; the number of pigs averaged 1.2 per person in our village.

in the past few years, we have afforested more than 22 hectares of land and built a power station, a brick kiln, a lime kiln and a water mill. our co-operative has 65 households with a population of 248. every household now has bank savings and surplus grain and many families have moved into new tile-roofed houses. our village, which was shabby and poverty-stricken under the slave system, has become a flourishing socialist village thanks to the guidance of chairman mao's revolutionary line.

every step we have taken forward in the past 13 years represents a fierce struggle between the two classes, the two roads and the two lines; every victory we have won should be attributed to chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the walikou co-operative is in a rocky ravine in the taliangshan mountains, where we yi people live in a compact community. before liberation, the ferocious slave-owners seized 93 per cent of the land while the slaves were subjected to the most savage oppression and exploitation and could be sold like animals. for generations we led a wretched life of utter misery. then came liberation exclamation chairman mao, the great leader of the people of all nationalities, sent the beloved people's liberation army and emancipated us from the shackles of the slave system.

following the great victory of the democratic reform, we set up an advanced agricultural producers' co-operative in 1958 in line with chairman mao's great call: "get organized exclamation" we stepped into socialism from slavery in one big stride.

liu shao-chi and his agents in szechwan did their utmost to prevent us from doing so. they alleged that "minority peoples are backward" and that "conditions in liangshan are special" and the situation is "not ripe for running co-ops". the reactionary slave-owners seized the opportunity to spread rumours and engage in sabotage. we emancipated slaves cherish boundless love for chairman mao; we are infinitely loyal to him and do whatever he tells us.

chairman mao teaches: "we should support whatever the enemy opposes and oppose whatever the enemy supports." sabotage by the class enemies showed that we were on the right road. we refuted their allegations and struggled against the reactionary slave-owners. this was a powerful blow to the counter-revolutionary revisionist line and enemy sabotage. the emancipated slaves said: "we can certainly overcome all difficulties and change our backward area into an advanced one under chairman mao's wise leadership if we bring into full play our enthusiasm for socialism." we started the co-op with three oxen and the same number of ploughs.

another battle in the struggle followed in 1962 when the evil capitalist trend whipped up by liu shao-chi reached the liangshan area. the local capitalist-roaders attempted to disband our co-op and ordered us to divide up the sheep of the collective. we repeatedly studied chairman mao's great teaching "in agriculture, the socialist road is the only road for our country." at the same time, we angrily condemned the crimes of the old society before blood-stained clothes of our kinsmen killed by slave-owners, at an exhibition which also displayed eleven instruments of torture the slave-owners had used against us and the five kinds of wild herbs we ate before. paliehchuji, now the head of our livestock breeding team, was driven out of the village as a child of seven and for generations his family had herded sheep for the slave-owners. pointing at the scars left on his body as a result of whipping by the slave-owner in those days, he said with deep feeling: "no one can force us to divide up the co-op's sheep or to take the old road. we must follow chairman mao closely and keep going along the socialist road." all this strengthened our determination and we smashed the scheme of the capitalist-roaders.

our representative hailaishihku, then director of the co-op, attended the third national people's congress in peking in 1964 and had the honour of seeing our great leader chairman mao.

he came home full of vigour and told us of chairman mao's brilliant instruction: "in agriculture, learn from tachai."

liu shao-chi and his agents again poured cold water on our enthusiasm, alleging that "there is nothing in tachai for others to learn." they tried by every means to sabotage the mass movement to learn from tachai, national pace-setter in socialist agriculture.

we members of the co-op again and again studied chairman mao's great teaching, "poverty gives rise to the desire for change, the desire for action and the desire for revolution." we analyzed conditions in our co-op and came to the conclusion that "poor as we are, our revolutionary spirit is

soaring. it is people who make the land yield crops and who blaze new trails. we can change the conditions, however poor, provided we follow chairman mao's teachings and work in the tachai spirit."

we emancipated slaves, men and women, old and young, all turned out in a campaign to transform nature. working hard and self-reliantly, in a few years we built 373 irrigation ditches, removed 3,000 cubic metres of boulders and stones and transformed more than 20 hectares of rock-strewn and water-logged land into fields giving stable high yields.

our great leader chairman mao initiated the great proletarian cultural revolution in 1966. boundlessly loyal to him, we held high the great banner of "it is right to rebel against reactionaries" and resolutely struggled against the capitalist-roaders headed by liu shao-chi. this fierce struggle helped us see where the evil capitalist trends over the past dozen years or so had originated.

the cultural revolution removed the source, and raised our awareness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line and strengthened our determination to follow the socialist road. the handful of slave-owners, however, refused to accept their defeat. they put up a frenzied death-bed struggle, attempting to usurp power from us.

faced with this complicated struggle between the two classes and the two lines, several other cadres who are party members and i pored over this teaching of chairman mao's: "we communists ought to face the world and brave the storm, the great world of mass struggle and the mighty storm of mass struggle". this brilliant teaching filled us with revolutionary courage. firmly relying on the masses of emancipated slaves and uniting with all others who could be united, we mercilessly exposed and hit hard at the handful of class enemies and blocked their plot for a come-back. in this way we defended chairman mao's revolutionary line.

the revolutionary leading group of our co-op was set up in 1968 amid the acute struggle between the two classes and the two lines. facts have made it all the more clear to us that the fundamental question of revolution is political power and a leading group embodies it. the nature of political power is determined by the line the leading group follows. therefore, our leading body, once established, must always grasp class struggle and the struggle between the two lines, deepen revolutionary mass criticism, eliminate the remaining pernicious influence of liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line and heighten our consciousness in carrying out chairman mao's revolutionary line. this is the only way we can hold and wield political power in the interests of the proletariat.

one's world outlook determines the line one follows. the great leader chairman mao teaches: "this change in world outlook is something fundamental." our experience over the past few years shows that the struggle between the two lines is, in the final analysis, a struggle between the world outlook of the proletariat and that of the bourgeoisie. the proletarian world outlook is the ideological basis for carrying out and defending chairman mao's revolutionary line, whereas the bourgeois world outlook is the ideological basis for accepting or carrying out liu shao-chi's counter-revolutionary revisionist line. only by studying chairman mao's philosophic works well and completely remoulding our world outlook, can we conscientiously carry out and defend chairman mao's revolutionary line and fulfil the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat in every basic unit.

recalling the history of struggle in our co-op between the two classes and the two lines, we deeply realize that chairman mao's revolutionary line is for us emancipated slaves the life line, the line for victory and happiness. advancing along chairman mao's revolutionary line, we will win one victory after another in both revolution and production.

TEXTILES

East China Cotton Mill Turns Out Synthetic Fiber

(NCNA-English Nanking, Jan. 15, 1971)

two hundred and fifty tons of polyester fibre can be turned out annually by a workshop that the no. 2 cotton mill of nantung city in kiangsu province, east china, built and put into operation in a little over three months.

the workers and revolutionary technicians criticized the slavish comprador philosophy of the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi to free themselves from foreign conventions. the equipment they designed and made showed much originality, and greater, faster, better and more economical results were achieved. the investment was one-fifth that usually required and the need for steel was cut by two-thirds. further, the project was completed more than one year earlier that planned.

started in 1958, the mill later added two workshops, one making bearings and the other bed-sheets, which have now grown into sizable factories. proud of their spirit of self-reliance, the workers compare this process of a factory setting up one or more workshops which eventually become independent to a "hen hatching chicks".

the work for the project began in june 1970. tapping the mill's own potential, the mill revolutionary committee firmly implemented chairman mao's teaching on self-reliance to provide the funds itself, since the project was outside the state plan. a mill-wide discussion imbued everybody with confidence that they could succeed in this brand new task. they emphasized that they had creativeness and enthusiasm and, above all, had mao tsetung thought to guide them.

the workers started with improvised methods while using up-to-date ones wherever possible. they made detailed studies of the blueprints and suggested bold improvements. the apparatus for drying sliced polyester resin is important in spinning. a vacuum device is generally used abroad. the workers decided to turn from this beaten track and design a new method. drawing on experience from other factories, they succeeded after 26 days and nights. the process is fifty per cent more efficient than a foreign one and the material is drier. the cost is only one-twentyfifth that of one based on a foreign model. the amount of steel needed to make the finishing machine was cut from 16 tons to two, with no loss in quality.

in socialist new china, there is close coordination between enterprises and no such thing as "big fish swallowing little

fish", which characterizes competition between enterprises in capitalist countries. during setting up this new workshop, the mill received strong support from many mills in the city and other places. large-sized rolled steel was required in making the pumping stand for the spinneret. but the mill could not process this material. two local mills took on the job and completed it rapidly, making it possible to start the workshop sooner than planned.

LOCAL INDUSTRY

East China City Develops Local Industry to Help Agriculture

(NCNA-English Tsinan, Jan. 15, 1971)

output of local industry in tsinan, capital of shantung province, east china, to support agriculture was anywhere from 20 to 200 per cent more last year than in 1969. varieties of power-driven machinery, irrigation and drainage machinery, agro-products processing machinery, power station equipment, chemical equipment, transportation devices and agricultural machinery parts and accessories rose from 20 in 1969 to 50 last year. the output of chemical fertilizer and insecticide increased considerably.

this rapid progress is due to the efforts by revolutionary committees at various levels in the city to put into practice the great leader chairman mao's principle of "taking agriculture as the foundation and industry as the leading factor".

when the revolutionary committees were drawing up production plans at the beginning of last year, they first ran mao tsetung thought study classes to study chairman mao's great teaching on the importance of industrial support for agriculture. they roundly criticized the counter-revolutionary revisionist line peddled by the renegade, hidden traitor and scab liu shao-chi, such as "put profit in command" and in serving agriculture they would be adhering to chairman mao's proletarian revolutionary line, consolidating the worker-peasant alliance and strengthening the dictatorship of the proletariat. with this understanding, they drew up production plans and arranged the items of projects. the tsinan farm tools plant made improvements in products to meet the needs of farm production and doubled its output of parts and accessories while improving quality. the shantung tractor repair shop promptly repaired farm implements brought in. it sent investigation groups to many communes and production brigades to repair farm tools and gather opinions to help it improve its products. these groups also popularized repair techniques and the poor and lower-middle peasants welcomed their work.

following chairman mao's great teaching "the mass movement is necessary in all work. things won't go without the mass movement", tsinan has encouraged socialist coordination among enterprises to pool the wisdom and strength of the workers. the tsinan tractor plant which used to produce hardware for building projects turned out more than 200 tractors last year in socialist coordination with other plants.

the tsinan workers firmly implemented chairman mao's great principles of self-reliance and hard struggle. the tsinan hungchi power-driven engineering plant was a small unit that only overhauled vehicles by hand. when the workers of the plant heard that the poor and lower-middle peasants most urgently needed power-driven machinery, they proposed to make diesel engines. the leadership of the plant approved. acting upon chairman mao's teachings "learn warfare through warfare" and "doing is itself learning", the workers overcame difficulties and learned from other plants and were finally able to turn out 12 h.p. diesel engines.

****
* FOREIGN RELATIONS *
****

CHINA AND NORTH KOREA

Chinese Physical Culture and Sports Commission Gives Banquet in Honor of Korean Football Team

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 15, 1971)

the physical culture and sports commission of the people's republic of china gave a banquet here this evening to warmly welcome all members of the football team of the democratic people's republic of korea now on a friendly visit to china with pak dok sun as delegation leader and li in sop as deputy leader.

kim jae suk, charge d'affaires ad interim of the korean embassy in peking, and diplomatic officials of the embassy attended the banquet.

attending the banquet were leading members of the chinese departments concerned including yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin, tsao cheng, chao cheng-hung, han nien-lung, wang lei, liu chun, chu kai-yin, wu hsiao-ta and liu kuo-an.

tsao cheng, leading member of the chinese physical culture and sports commission, and delegation leader pak dok sun spoke at the banquet which was permeated with an atmosphere of militant unity and revolutionary friendship between the people of china and korea.

tsao cheng said: "the korean football team now on a friendly visit to china has not only brought to us the profound friendship of the korean people and sportsmen for the chinese people and sportsmen, but also the fine sportsmanship and skill of the korean football players. this is a good opportunity for the chinese football players to learn."

he expressed the conviction that the current visit by the korean comrades-in-arms would certainly further enhance the friendship between the people and sportsmen of china and korea and help raise the standards of chinese and korean football.

delegation leader pak dok sun said: "we are very glad to have the opportunity to visit china and have a happy gathering with the chinese sportsmen." he warmly congratulated the chinese sportsmen on their achievements in sports and hoped that the great militant friendship between the people and sportsmen of korea and china would be constantly consolidated and strengthened.

leading members of the chinese departments concerned yen chung-chuan, tien wei-hsin and tsao cheng met delegation leader pak dok sun and deputy leader li in sop before the banquet and had a very cordial and friendly conversation with them.

the korean football team arrived here yesterday.

US IN INDOCHINA

Melvin Laird Makes New War Plot in Saigon

(NCNA-English Peking, Jan. 14, 1971)

u.s. defense secretary melvin laird recently went to saigon and other places together with a large batch of military chiefs to plot new military deployment for the aggressive war against indo-china in an attempt to extricate u.s. imperialism from its more and more disastrous defeat in the indo-chinese battlefields, according to saigon reports.

according to western press reports, laird conducted "inspection" in saigon for four days ending january 11 and had a series of talks with the chiefs of u.s. aggressor troops in viet nam and of the saigon puppet clique. earlier, he stayed more than a day in bangkok to discuss with civil and military chiefs of the thanom clique the u.s. "military assistance" to the thai puppet clique and "defence matters". laird was accompanied in his trip by thomas moorer, chairman of the u.s. joint chiefs of staff, warren nutter, assistant secretary of defense, and dennis j. doolin, deputy assistant secretary of defense. john sidney mccain, commander-in-chief of the u.s. forces in the pacific, came to saigon from honolulu to discuss "the overall military situation in southeast asia" with laird.

melvin laird's trip to saigon and elsewhere took place at a time when u.s. imperialism suffered disastrous defeats in pushing the war "vietnamization" programme and on the indo-chinese battlefields. last year, 600,000 troops of u.s. imperialism and its running dogs were wiped out on the indo-chinese battlefields. the repeated military reverses have further aggravated its political and economic crises and landed its running dogs in predicament and a tottering position. the double aim of laird's trip is to assuage the u.s. running dogs and to make new deployment for aggression so as to save the "nixon doctrine" from bankruptcy through continuation of the war "vietnamization" programme and intensification of the war of aggression.

putting on a bold front, laird boasted in saigon and bangkok about the so-called "progress" of the war "vietnamization" programme and did his best to cheer up the running dogs. he demanded that they should understand the "nixon doctrine" and continue to die for it. laird said that the "nixon doctrine" means: "manpower -- no, but military assistance yes", and the united states "will rely for manpower on our allies (cliques of running dogs)" to carry out the "nixon doctrine". for this aim, laird pledged to "expand" "military assistance" to u.s. running dogs and to "increase" their "military capabilities" so as to induce and force them to gather more cannon fodder for carrying out the u.s. criminal scheme of "using asians to fight asians" and "using indo-chinese to fight indo-chinese" in order to safeguard u.s. colonial interests in southeast asia and indo-china.

---

while professing that the united states still seeks a "negotiated settlement" in southeast asia, laird raved that "the united states will meet its treaty obligations and commitments in this area of the world". he doggedly refused to withdraw the u.s. aggressor troops immediately, unconditionally and completely. under the pretext that the final withdrawal of u.s. forces "takes a little longer", he continued to play the trick of piecemeal withdrawal

so as to have a large number of u.s. aggressor troops to remain in south viet nam. this has fully revealed the stubborn and bellicose nature of u.s. imperialism.

with a view to widening the aggressive war, laird and high-ranking american military chiefs in saigon centered their talks on "the military situation in viet nam, cambodia and laos, on the united states' military assistance program" etc. they discussed in particular "the deteriorating military situation in cambodia" and worked out a plan to save the lon nol clique. the day before laird's arrival in saigon, frederick c. weyand, deputy commander of the u.s. aggressor troops in viet nam, made a special trip to phnom penh for talks with lon nol to obtain the information needed by laird. on january 8, laird sent doolin to phnom penh to study the military situation in cambodia. on january 12, thomas moorer, chairman of the u.s. joint chiefs of staff went to phnom penh for aggressive deployment so as to keep the lon nol clique informed of the developments arising from laird's visit to saigon. moorer clamoured in phnom penh that "the united states would watch the situation in cambodia very carefully" and made naked war threats against the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people. laird will dispatch doolin to vientiane.

when laird and his company were contriving war plots in saigon, the u.s. imperialists and their lackeys expanded the war vigorously and carried out war blackmail against the indo-chinese people. the very day when laird arrived in saigon, u.s. gangster planes barbarously raided north viet nam again and fired missiles at the coastal areas of ha tinh province. in the last few days, u.s. b-52s and a large number of other aircraft wantonly bombed the liberated areas in lower laos and cambodia. meanwhile u.s. imperialism ordered saigon puppet troops to step up the invasion of cambodia, sent more saigon puppet forces to intrude into kompong speu province and sihanoukville for a counter-attack against the cambodian national liberation army in order to reopen strategic highway no. 4 leading from phnom penh to sihanoukville which had been cut for seven weeks by the cambodian patriotic armed forces and people.

laird's saigon tour showed that u.s. imperialism beset with difficulties at home and abroad is in the throes of death-bed struggle in an attempt to find a way out through new war ventures. however, the situation in indo-china today has become more and more favourable to the indo-chinese people and unfavourable to u.s. imperialism and its running dogs. instead of extricating u.s. imperialism from its failure, any new military venture will only accelerate its doom.

END

U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
National Technical Information Service
Springfield, Va. 22151

OFFICIAL BUSINESS

LIBRARY RATE—PRINTED MATTER
POSTMASTER: NO RETURN—See P.M. Sect. 158.5

POSTAGE AND FEES PAID
U.S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE